

# The effect of elevated atmospheric CO<sub>2</sub> on soil C and N dynamics and its feedback on CO<sub>2</sub> and N<sub>2</sub>O emissions from a temperate grassland ecosystem

Results from a long-term Free Air CO<sub>2</sub> Enrichment (FACE) experiment



A dissertation submitted to the Department of Biology and Chemistry, prepared at the Department of Experimental Plant Ecology of the

Justus-Liebig-University Gießen, Germany

Presented by

Lisa Keidel

For the degree of

"Doctor of Natural Sciences"

- Dr. rer. nat. -

Dissertation submitted: July 2019 Date of disputation: September 23, 2019

Referees:

Prof. Dr. Christoph Müller Prof. Dr. Claudia Kammann Prof. Dr. Diedrich Steffens Prof. Dr. Lutz Breuer - To Reander and Marlon -

# Table of contents

Summary	1
Zusammenfassung	3
1 Introduction	5
2 Literature overview on C and N dynamics and interactions under eCO <sub>2</sub>	7
2.1 C dynamics under eCO <sub>2</sub>	7
Soil organic carbon (SOC)	7
2.1.1 Inputs to soil organic carbon under eCO <sub>2</sub>	8
Gross primary production	8
Belowground carbon input	9
2.1.2 Storage, stabilization and turnover of soil organic carbon	10
Effect of eCO <sub>2</sub> on soil organic carbon storage, stabilization and turnover	11
2.1.3 C losses from soil under eCO <sub>2</sub>	12
Soil respiration under eCO <sub>2</sub>	12
2.2 Linked C and N cycle under eCO <sub>2</sub>	13
Production of N <sub>2</sub> O in soil	14
Effect of eCO <sub>2</sub> on N <sub>2</sub> O emissions	15
3 Study site and general objectives	17
3.1 Study site	17
3.2 General objectives and hypotheses	19
4 Major results	21
5 General conclusions and implications	28
Outlook: Need for future research work and open questions	30
6 Study I:	••••
Positive feedback of elevated CO <sub>2</sub> on soil respiration in late autumn and winter.	31
7 Study II:	••••
Depth-dependent response of soil aggregates and soil organic carbon content to long-te	rm
elevated CO <sub>2</sub> in a temperate grassland soil.	32
8 Study III:	
Explaining the doubling of N <sub>2</sub> O emissions under elevated CO <sub>2</sub> in the Giessen FACE via	
field <sup>15</sup> N tracing.	
6	

References	
Danksagung	
Erklärung	
Note: Publications contain their individual page numbers.	

# List of figures

Figure 1: C	Ji-FACE	experiment	(Hessisches	Landesamt	für	Bodenmanagement	und
Geoinformatic	on 2010)	••••••			•••••		18
Figure 2: C sa	turation de	eficit (C <sub>def</sub> ) es	stimated for th	e grassland s	tudy s	site at different soil de	pths
after 6 years of	f the FACI	E experiment	. Values are p	resented as m	eans,	based on ring pairs (n	ı=3).
•••••	•••••		•••••		•••••		21
Figure 3: Sign	nificant ch	anges of C-	and N- soil dy	namics and l	betwe	en top- and subsoil u	nder
long-term elev	vated CO <sub>2</sub>	(eCO <sub>2</sub> ) at the	e Gi-FACE stu	udy site	•••••		25
Figure 4: Me	ean soil re	espiration rat	tes during the	e five define	d sea	sons under ambient	and
elevated CO <sub>2</sub> a	averaged of	over three yea	ars from 2008	- 2010			26

# List of tables

<b>Table 1:</b> ANOVA table of effects of eCO <sub>2</sub> on SOC content of bulk soil at different soil depths.
Table 3:Relative and absolute amounts of C <sub>new</sub> , k-value and MRT of SOC in soil aggregate-
size classes and bulk soil after 13.5 years of eCO <sub>2</sub>

# List of abbreviations

ANPP	Aboveground NPP
С	Carbon
$C_{def}$	C saturation deficit
C <sub>sat</sub>	C saturation
C <sub>new</sub>	C input into SOC that has been fixed since the change in in $\delta^{13}$ C signature under eCO <sub>2</sub> in July 2004
CO <sub>2</sub>	Carbon dioxide
DOC	Dissolved organic carbon
eCO <sub>2</sub>	Elevated atmospheric CO <sub>2</sub> concentrations
FACE	Free Air CO <sub>2</sub> Enrichment
GHG	Greenhouse gases
Gi-FACE	Giessen Free Air CO <sub>2</sub> Enrichment
GPP	Gross primary production
LM	Large macroaggregates (>2000 µm)
MIC	Microaggregates (53-250)
MRT	Mean residence time
Ν	Nitrogen
N <sub>2</sub> O	Nitrous oxide
$\mathrm{NH_4}^+$	Ammonium

NH <sub>3</sub>	Ammonia
NO	Nitric oxide
NO <sub>2</sub> -	Nitrite
NO <sub>3</sub> -	Nitrate
NPP	Net primary production
NUE	Nitrogen use efficiency
Р	Phosphorus
PNL	Progressive nitrogen limitation
РОМ	Particulate organic matter
SC	Silt and clay (<53 $\mu$ m)
SM	Small macroaggregates (250-2000
	μm)
SOC	Soil organic carbon
SOM	Soil organic matter
SSOC	Stable soil organic carbon

#### Summary

Rising atmospheric  $CO_2$  concentrations are affecting the cycling of carbon (C) and nitrogen (N) in ecosystems, which has the potential to alter the emissions of the stable greenhouse gases  $CO_2$  and  $N_2O$  to the atmosphere. Despite the relevance of these processes to affect global warming current knowledge is fragmentary and relies mostly on short-term studies.

At the Giessen Free Air CO<sub>2</sub> Enrichment Experiment (Gi-FACE) the effect of +20% above ambient CO<sub>2</sub> concentration (corresponds to conditions reached 2035-2045) in a temperate grassland has been investigated since 1998. Consequently, observations from this site allow to investigate long-term effects of elevated CO<sub>2</sub> (eCO<sub>2</sub>).

The main objective of the present work was to contribute to a better understanding of soil C and N dynamics under long-term eCO<sub>2</sub>, which are governing the formation and emission of CO<sub>2</sub> and N<sub>2</sub>O from a temperate grassland ecosystem. Towards this objective we assessed the seasonal effects of long-term eCO<sub>2</sub> on soil respiration (study I). We further elucidated the distribution of soil aggregate-size classes at different soil depths under eCO<sub>2</sub> (within 13.5 years) by physical fractionation, estimated the associated mean residence time (MRT) under eCO<sub>2</sub> by applying an isotope mixing model and measured the resulting soil organic carbon (SOC) content (study II). Moreover, we quantified N transformations via <sup>15</sup>N labelling and by applying a <sup>15</sup>N tracing model and measured the resulting N<sub>2</sub>O emissions (study III).

The results of weekly soil respiration measurements for a period of three years (2008-2010) revealed a pronounced and repeated increase of soil respiration under eCO<sub>2</sub> during late autumn and winter dormancy. Increased CO<sub>2</sub> losses during the autumn season (September–October) were 15.7% higher and during the winter season (November–March) were 17.4% higher compared to respiration from ambient CO<sub>2</sub> plots. However, during spring time and summer, which are characterized by strong above- and below-ground plant growth, no significant change in soil respiration was observed at the Gi-FACE site under eCO<sub>2</sub>. Further, a depth-dependent response of macroaggregation to eCO<sub>2</sub> was observed: While in subsoil (15–45cm depth) macroaggregation increased under eCO<sub>2</sub>, no CO<sub>2</sub>-induced change in macroaggregation was detected in topsoil (0–15 cm). MRT of SOC in aggregate-size classes were not different among each other under eCO<sub>2</sub>. However, macroaggregation and an estimated high SOC sequestration potential in subsoil, we could not observe an increase in SOC content of bulk soil within 13.5 years of eCO<sub>2</sub>.

Results from the <sup>15</sup>N study showed that the major source for twofold increases of  $N_2O$  emissions under eCO<sub>2</sub> was the oxidation of organic N followed by incomplete NO<sub>2</sub><sup>-</sup> reduction. From these results we suggest that a CO<sub>2</sub>-induced priming effect resulted in stimulated mineralization of soil organic matter (SOM) and fostered the activity of bacterial nitrite reductase, which was responsible for increased N<sub>2</sub>O emissions.

To sum up, the present work showed a positive feedback of long-term  $eCO_2$  in a temperate grassland on N<sub>2</sub>O and soil CO<sub>2</sub> emissions which further accelerate global warming. This indicates that temperate European grasslands may gradually turn into greenhouse gas (GHG) sources with rising atmospheric CO<sub>2</sub> due to enhanced CO<sub>2</sub> losses during autumn and winter and increased N<sub>2</sub>O emissions.

# Zusammenfassung

Der zunehmende Anstieg atmosphärischer  $CO_2$  Konzentrationen beeinflusst die Umsetzungsprozesse von Kohlenstoff (C) und Stickstoff (N) in unseren Ökosystemen, welches zu Rückkoppelungseffekten hinsichtlich atmosphärischer  $CO_2$  und  $N_2O$  Konzentrationen führen kann. Trotz der Relevanz dieser Zusammenhänge und der beteiligten Prozesse hinsichtlich der Beeinflussung globaler Erwärmung, ist der aktuelle Wissensstand noch lückenhaft und beruht größtenteils auf Kurzzeitstudien.

Im Rahmen des Giessener Freiland-CO<sub>2</sub> Anreicherungsexperiments (Free Air CO<sub>2</sub> Enrichment; Gi-FACE) werden seit 1998 die Auswirkungen von +20% erhöhten CO<sub>2</sub> Konzentrationen (entspricht den Bedingungen, die 2035-2045 erwartet werden) in einem gemäßigten Grünlandökosystem untersucht. Somit bietet das Gi-FACE die Möglichkeit Langzeitstudien zu den Auswirkungen von erhöhten atmosphärischen CO<sub>2</sub> Konzentrationen zu untersuchen.

Das Ziel der vorliegenden Arbeit war es, zu einem besseren Verständnis von C- und N-Umsetzungsprozessen im Boden unter langzeitig erhöhtem CO<sub>2</sub> beizutragen, die für die Entstehung von CO<sub>2</sub>- und N<sub>2</sub>O-Emissionen aus einem gemäßigten Grünlandökosystem verantwortlich sind. Dazu wurde der jahreszeitliche Effekt von langzeitig erhöhtem CO<sub>2</sub> auf die Bodenatmung untersucht (Studie I). Weiterhin wurden die Effekte von erhöhtem CO<sub>2</sub> auf die Aggregatstruktur des Bodens in verschiedenen Bodentiefen über einen Zeitraum von 13,5 Jahren, anhand physikalischer Fraktionierung, untersucht, sowie der C-Umsatz mit Hilfe eines Isotopenmischungsmodells ermittelt und der organische C-Gehalt des Gesamtbodens sowie der Aggregatsklassen analysiert (Studie II). Darüber hinaus wurden in der <sup>15</sup>N-Markierungsstudie (Studie III), anhand eines angewandten Markierungsmodells, die N-Transformationen im Boden quantifiziert und die aus den verschiedenen Boden-N-Umsetzungsprozessen resultierenden N<sub>2</sub>O-Emissionen gemessen (Studie III).

Über einen Zeitraum von 3 Jahren (2008-2010) mit wöchentlichen Messungen zeigten die Ergebnisse einen ausgeprägten und wiederholten Anstieg der Bodenatmung unter erhöhtem CO<sub>2</sub> im spätem Herbst und in der Vegetationsruhe an. Im Herbst war die Bodenatmung um 15.7% angestiegen, über die Vegetationsruheperiode um 17.4% im Vergleich zur Bodenatmung auf den Kontrollflächen. In den Frühlings- und Sommerperioden, die durch ein starkes Pflanzenwachstum charakterisiert sind, wurde hingegen keine signifikante Änderung der Bodenatmungsrate unter erhöhtem CO<sub>2</sub> festgestellt. Weiterhin wurde eine von der Bodentiefe abhängige verstärkte Makro-Aggregation unter erhöhtem CO<sub>2</sub> festgestellt: Während im

Unterboden (15-45 cm Tiefe) die Makro-Aggregation unter erhöhtem CO<sub>2</sub> zunahm, wurde keine CO<sub>2</sub>-abhängige Veränderung der Makro-Aggregation im Oberboden (0-15 cm Tiefe) beobachtet. Der C-Umsatz unterschied sich nicht zwischen den verschiedenen Bodenaggregatsklassen unter erhöhtem CO<sub>2</sub>. Allerdings unterschied sich der C-Umsatz beim Gesamtboden und bei den Makro-Aggregaten zwischen den Bodentiefen unter erhöhten CO<sub>2</sub>. Trotz zunehmender Makro-Aggregation und eines ermittelten hohen C-Bindungspotentials des Unterbodens konnte keine Zunahme des organischen Kohlenstoffgehaltes des Gesamtbodens innerhalb 13.5 Jahren CO<sub>2</sub> Anreicherung festgestellt werden.

Ergebnisse der <sup>15</sup>N-Markierungsstudie zeigten, dass die Oxidation von organischen N gefolgt von unvollständiger NO<sub>2</sub><sup>-</sup>-Reduktion die hauptsächlichen Prozesse für die Verdoppelung der N<sub>2</sub>O-Emissionen unter erhöhtem CO<sub>2</sub> im untersuchten Grünlandökosystem darstellen. Anhand der Ergebnisse schließen wir, dass, bedingt durch die CO<sub>2</sub>-Anreicherung, eine angeregte Mineralisierung der organischen Bodensubstanz erfolgt, welches die Aktivität von bakterieller Nitritreduktase fördert und für die zusätzlichen N<sub>2</sub>O-Emissionen verantwortlich ist.

Insgesamt zeigt die vorliegende Arbeit eine positive Rückkoppelung von langzeitig erhöhtem CO<sub>2</sub> auf N<sub>2</sub>O- und CO<sub>2</sub>-Emissionen eines gemäßigten Grünlandökosystems auf, die zu einer weiteren Erderwärmung beiträgt. Folglich deuten die Ergebnisse darauf hin, dass europäische gemäßigte Grünlandökosysteme sich eher zu Treibhausgasquellen entwickeln können aufgrund von erhöhten CO<sub>2</sub> Verlusten während Herbst und Winter und höheren N<sub>2</sub>O-Emissionen mit zunehmenden atmosphärischen CO<sub>2</sub> Konzentrationen.

# **1** Introduction

Carbon dioxide (CO<sub>2</sub>) concentrations in the atmosphere are steadily rising (Raynaud and Barnola, 1985; Moss et al., 2010; Monastersky, 2013) and CO<sub>2</sub>, as the largest radiative forcing component (IPCC, 2013), causes global warming.

Moreover, elevated atmospheric  $CO_2$  (e $CO_2$ ) is affecting cycling of carbon (C) and nitrogen (N) in ecosystems. This may impose feedback effects to climate change through altered rates of greenhouse gas (GHG) emissions from ecosystems and through changes in C storage within ecosystems.

Within the terrestrial biosphere, soil organic carbon (SOC) represents the largest pool of C and stores about 1500 Gt of C down to a depth of 1 m (Amundson, 2001). The potential of increasing the SOC pool is widely discussed in the scientific literature as a contribution to offset the rise in global atmospheric CO<sub>2</sub> concentrations (Stockmann et al., 2013; Minasny et al., 2017). On the other hand, limitations to soil C sequestration are debated i.e. nutrient constraints, particularly by N (Coskun et al., 2016) and that the SOC concentration can become saturated with respect to C input (Stewart et al., 2007). Further, for effective C sequestration it is relevant that additional C is allocated to pools that are stable over long-term scales (Paustian et al., 1997).

In contrast, soils have also received increasing attention as a potentially large and uncertain source of GHGs to the atmosphere in the future in response to  $eCO_2$  (Wieder et al., 2015; Mystakidis et al., 2016). The release of GHGs from soil and indirect effects may offset climate mitigation effects of soil carbon sequestration. Besides carbon-based GHGs ( $CO_2$ ,  $CH_4$ ), nitrous oxide ( $N_2O$ ) is another GHG, which derives largely from agricultural soils. Given its role as a climate-relevant gas with a global warming potential over a 100-year period of 298 and a steady increase in atmospheric concentration (IPCC, 2007), it is important to understand the processes and factors that control its production in particular under future  $CO_2$ -enriched atmospheres.

Because of its wide ranging appearance and high SOC content, grassland ecosystems were suggested to play an important role in the global C cycle. Further, grasslands under  $eCO_2$  may provide mitigation services by increased C sequestration in soil thereby counteracting atmospheric CO<sub>2</sub> increases and therefore climate change (O'Mara, 2012).

In order to hold climate change below a warming threshold of  $2^{\circ}$ C according to the Paris agreement (UNFCCC, 2015), SOC sequestration and adequate management of soils have been discussed as a possible contribution to reduce GHG emissions (Minasny et al., 2017). However, due to complex interactions of biogeochemical cycles it is difficult to provide reliable estimates of how much C sequestration can realistically be achieved in soils and of possible feedback effects to eCO<sub>2</sub> affecting the GHG balance of soils. These uncertainties have implications for science and policy.

Elucidating the soil processes that control whether a soil will be a sink or source of GHGs to eCO<sub>2</sub> is therefore essential for developing effective soil management practices in climate mitigation plans and policies. Due to the interconnectedness of the C- and N- soil processes involved in their diverse GHG emissions it is important to include both C- and N-cycling in soil CO<sub>2</sub> budgets.

Especially long-term experiments that represent natural conditions and integrate potential feedback effects (i.e. shifts in the species composition) and nutrient interactions to  $eCO_2$  are required to provide data for reliable process-based models and to verify existing models. Further, a better process understanding would improve current estimates in the National greenhouse gases Inventory.

To sum up, leveraging adequate management of soils for climate change mitigation will require a better understanding of the multiple processes under  $eCO_2$  including C and N cycling relating to the release and storage of GHGs.

# 2 Literature overview on C and N dynamics and interactions under eCO<sub>2</sub>

The following chapter presents an overview on the C and N dynamics at the soil-atmosphere interface of ecosystems under  $eCO_2$ . The state of knowledge on those key processes that are relevant for evaluating ecosystems in terms of their GHG balance is addressed.

Whenever available, results are presented from grassland studies. Chapter 2.1 describes the C dynamics under  $eCO_2$  within ecosystems, while chapter 2.2 presents the interaction of C and N under  $eCO_2$  which includes N<sub>2</sub>O production pathways under  $eCO_2$ .

# 2.1 C dynamics under eCO<sub>2</sub>

Rising levels of atmospheric  $CO_2$  were shown to affect numerous processes within terrestrial ecosystems at various scales. The C cycle of an ecosystem is defined by several C pools and C exchanges between system components. The grassland C cycle involves three major pools: the atmosphere, soil and biomass. Soil and biomass pools are often separated into further pools with different characteristics. Due to the complexity of ecosystem C cycling not all relevant processes can be described in detail. Instead, the present work focusses on soil C dynamics, pools and the fluxes of  $CO_2$  between the grassland soil and the atmosphere.

# Soil organic carbon (SOC)

SOC is considered as the largest pool of C in the terrestrial biosphere (Jobbagy and Jackson, 2000). Especially grassland ecosystems were found to have a high belowground C allocation (Hungate et al., 1997). According to Lal et al. (2015) soil C sequestration is defined as the process of transferring  $CO_2$  from the atmosphere into the soil through plants, plant residues and other organic solids, which are stored and retained as part of the soil organic matter (SOM) with differing mean residence times (MRT). The capacity of a soil to sequester C is determined by the net balance between soil C inputs and C losses through decomposition (Schlesinger, 1997; Amundson, 2001).

Further, research of the last decades has proposed that the SOC concentration has an upper limit (Stewart et al., 2007) which is referred to as SOC saturation and depends on the clay and silt content (Hassink, 1997; Six et al., 2002). Consequently, soil C sequestration may not be linear in response to soil C input (Gill et al., 2002; Kool et al., 2007). Taking this into account, it may be of interest to assess the respective C sequestration potential of a soil based on its specific C

saturation deficit ( $C_{def}$ ) which is defined as the difference between the theoretical maximum SOC content ( $C_{sat}$ ) of the mineral fraction and its current stable SOC (SSOC) content (Angers et al., 2011). Moreover, subsoils have been discussed as potential C sinks due to their unsaturated mineral surfaces (Schrumpf et al., 2013; Poirier et al., 2014). However, the C saturation deficit of subsoil horizons has rarely been estimated (Chen et al., 2018, Castellano et al., 2017; Reis et al., 2014).

### 2.1.1 Inputs to soil organic carbon under eCO<sub>2</sub>

In a review of previous grassland studies Jones and Donnelly (2004) showed that  $eCO_2$  influenced C input rates to the soil. In the following sections above- and below-ground processes of C input to ecosystems are described and the effects of  $eCO_2$  on these processes.

#### **Gross primary production**

C is derived naturally by vegetation from the atmosphere through photosynthesis, also known at the ecosystem level as gross primary production (GPP) (Lorenz and Lal, 2018). Grassland GPP is controlled by atmospheric  $CO_2$  concentration among many other factors (Chapin et al., 2002).

It is well established that  $eCO_2$  can stimulate photosynthesis (Drake et al., 1997) and aboveground biomass growth with differing magnitudes of increases.

In a meta-analysis of FACE (Free Air CO<sub>2</sub> Enrichment) studies, Leakey et al. (2009) reported biomass increases of about 19–46% under eCO<sub>2</sub> and that in the longer term acclimation responses to eCO<sub>2</sub> were taking place. In various FACE grassland studies a positive biomass response trend was found across different climatic conditions, concentrations of eCO<sub>2</sub>, nutrient fertilization intensities and management practices (Feng et al., 2015). Seasonal rainfall balance affected the biomass responses to eCO<sub>2</sub> in a Southern Hemisphere grassland (Tasmania, "TasFACE") (Hovenden et al., 2014).

For the Gi-FACE study site, Andresen et al. (2017) reported an increase in total aboveground biomass in response to  $eCO_2$  by about 15%. A more modest increase of about 10% was found in a study with 13 grassland species (Lee et al., 2011).

In contrast, no biomass gains were found within 5 years of  $eCO_2$  for a grassland in California (Jasper Ridge Global Change Experiment), irrespective of N supply. It was suggested that

phosphorus (P) limitations were responsible for this observation, since eCO<sub>2</sub> reduced total plant P uptake (Dukes et al., 2005).

#### **Belowground carbon input**

The Aboveground NPP (ANPP) of grasslands is a source for the inputs of belowground C. Moreover, grasslands translocate a large proportion of assimilates (30–50%) belowground through their roots (Kuzyakov and Domanski, 2000) and additional photosynthetic C under  $eCO_2$  was shown to stimulate belowground biomass growth in a sward of *Lolium perenne* (Casella and Soussana, 1997) and at the Swiss FACE with *Trifolim repens* where soil C input was greater under  $eCO_2$  (Nitschelm et al., 1997). In a grazed grassland (New Zealand pasture FACE) root production and turnover were greatly stimulated after 4 years exposure to  $eCO_2$  (Allard et al., 2005).

Root biomass production has often been stimulated by  $eCO_2$ , especially in grasslands (Fitter et al., 1997; Jastrow et al., 2000; Higgins et al., 2002). However, some studies showed no effect or even reduced root biomass under  $eCO_2$  (Kandeler et al., 1998; Arnone et al., 2000). Other studies found that  $eCO_2$  resulted in more fine and secondary roots (Pregitzer et al., 1995; Treseder and Allen, 2000; Treseder, 2004; Arndal et al., 2018). A meta-analysis of Sillen and Dieleman (2012) reported that root biomass of grasses increased only when  $eCO_2$  was combined with N fertilization.

Plant roots contribute to soil C not only through their decomposition, but also by rhizodeposition which consists of soluble root exudates, sloughed cells and tissue root fragments from root turnover (Jones et al., 2009; Nguyen, 2009). Allard et al. (2006) reported increased rhizopedosition after 4 years for isolated plants of *Lolium perenne* grown under eCO<sub>2</sub>. They suggested that eCO<sub>2</sub> stimulated soil microbial growth and acted as a priming effect which increased SOM decomposition (Shahzad et al., 2015). Increased rhizodeposition was also observed in a semiarid C3-C4 grassland ecosystem growing 5 years in open-top chambers with eCO<sub>2</sub> (Pendall et al., 2004).

In contrast, greater rhizodeposition resulted in a suppressive effect on decomposition of older SOC when nutrients were abundant in a grassland exposed to  $eCO_2$  for 2 years (Cardon et al., 2001).

However, any changes in rhizodeposition may have a large impact on C cyling in grassland ecosystems due to the high fraction of below-ground C translocation (Milchunas and Lauenroth, 2001) and through the interaction with microbial processes (Zak et al., 1993).

# 2.1.2 Storage, stabilization and turnover of soil organic carbon

The amount of SOC stored in a particular soil is dependent on the quantity and chemical quality of organic matter returned to the soil, the soil's ability to retain SOC and abiotic influences (Cardon, 1996; Grace et al., 2006).

The SOC pool is characterized by a wide range of turnover rates (Jenkinson and Rayner, 1977) depending on microbial ecology and of the resource availability within the soil environment (Kleber et al., 2011). According to Six and Jastrow (2002) the turnover of an element (e.g. C) is quantified as the element's mean residence time (MRT), which is defined as the average time required to completely renew the content of the element in the pool at steady state.

In order to separate and characterize SOC pools, researchers have used various methods, including particle size and density fractionation (Cambardella and Elliott, 1992; Jastrow et al., 1996) as well as separation with models into two or three conceptual pools with short, medium and long residence times (Stockmann et al., 2013). The application of isotopic techniques to determine the MRTs of separated SOC fractions demonstrated the existence of various turnover rates for different pools (Six and Jastrow, 2002).

According to Lützow et al. (2006) two types of processes are relevant for stabilization of SOC: (i) physical protection within soil aggregates, reducing spatial accessibility of SOC to decomposers and their enzymes, substrates, water, and oxygen and (ii) organo-mineral complexes and organo-metal interactions, i.e., interactions of organic matter with minerals, metal ions, and other organic substances.

Soil aggregates of different sizes and stability are formed by the association of mineral particles with organic matter (Tisdall and Oades, 1982). Differences in physical protection of the various soil aggregates-size classes are widely used to gain insight into the changes in soil C and N dynamics and turnover (Christensen, 2001; Accoe et al., 2002; Liao et al., 2006). Physical fractionation may provide a more sensitive measure than detecting changes in total SOC of bulk soil due to the large pool size of total SOC in comparison to small changes and the spatially great variation (Hungate et al., 1996).

# Effect of eCO2 on soil organic carbon storage, stabilization and turnover

Net C sequestration is sustained only under  $eCO_2$  if additional C input is allocated to pools that are stable over long-term scales and have a slow turnover. This implies that soil C decomposition lags behind the increase in soil C input (Friedlingstein et al., 1995). Otherwise, increased C losses via enhanced soil respiration and dissolved organic carbon (DOC) losses could counterbalance the input of extra C under eCO<sub>2</sub>. Moreover, according to the C saturation concept (Stewart et al., 2007), the potential of soil to sequester additional C may be limited. This was demonstrated in two grassland studies in which plants were exposed to a  $CO_2$ concentration gradient (Gill et al., 2002; Kool et al., 2007).

Studies from a grassland ecosystem under eCO<sub>2</sub> (Swiss FACE) showed that increased photosynthesis did not lead to a higher C storage of bulk soil (van Kessel et al., 2000; Van Kessel et al., 2006). Several meta-analyses reported only marginal SOM changes, especially due to nutrient limitations (De Graaff et al., 2006; Luo et al., 2006; Hungate et al., 2009; Norby and Zak, 2011; Liu et al., 2018). However, this may also be related to the difficulty of detecting changes in total SOC content of bulk soil (Hungate et al., 1996), especially in short-term studies, as mentioned before.

 $eCO_2$  may alter many factors known to influence the distribution of soil aggregate-size classes (Díaz, 1995; Eviner and Chapin, 2002) through changes in quantity and quality of residue input and microbial activity. After six and eight years of  $eCO_2$  at the Swiss FACE experimental site soil aggregation increased in the grassland ecosystem (Six et al., 2001; van Groenigen et al., 2002) but without any increase in total SOC content in topsoil (0-10 cm).

Any assessment of  $eCO_2$  effects on C sequestration should consider the stability of the C pools i.e. their turnover. Accelerated SOM decomposition was frequently reported under  $eCO_2$ (Groenigen et al., 2017; Thaysen et al., 2017). These processes may be caused by priming, that is, the effect of increased substrate availability on microbial decomposition of SOM, and may explain the absence of any SOC increase (Phillips et al., 2012).

Among major uncertainties is the response of the subsoil SOC stock, turnover and distribution of soil aggregate-size classes to eCO<sub>2</sub>. It has been suggested that subsoils may play an important role in the global C cycle due to their reduced turnover and greater C saturation deficit relative to topsoil (Rumpel and Kögel-Knabner, 2011). Consequently, results from long-term studies

such as the Gi-FACE study are required which are investigating the response of subsoil soil aggregate-size classes and their SOC dynamics to eCO<sub>2</sub>.

# 2.1.3 C losses from soil under eCO<sub>2</sub>

A large proportion of the C that enters the soil is lost by soil respiration which was estimated to account for two-thirds of the total C loss from terrestrial ecosystems (Bitzer et al., 2010). Besides soil respiration, further losses of C occur through erosion, leaching (Kalbitz et al., 2000), fire and removal of biomass by grazing animals or through biomass harvesting (Jones and Donnelly, 2004; Lorenz and Lal, 2018).

Soil respiration is considered as the sum of autotrophic root respiration and heterotrophic respiration associated with the decomposition of litter, roots and SOM through microorganisms and soil meso- and macrofauna (Bernhardt et al., 2006).

The annual flux of soil respiration was estimated to account 77 Gt C year<sup>-1</sup> and represents the second-largest terrestrial C flux (Raich and Potter, 1995).

#### Soil respiration under eCO<sub>2</sub>

The large contribution of soil respiration in the terrestrial C cycle points out that even small changes in soil respiration in response to  $eCO_2$  can have large effects on atmospheric  $CO_2$  concentrations.

Increased delivery of C substrate to the soil due to greater photosynthetic C fixation and plant biomass under  $eCO_2$  may provide additional C substrate to decomposers (Zak et al., 2000) which may affect rates of soil respiration.

If under  $eCO_2$  losses of SOC through soil respiration (outputs) are greater than the uptake through photosynthesis and sequestration of C in soil (inputs) it provides a positive feedback to global warming by exacerbating rising atmospheric  $CO_2$  levels.

The majority of studies, to date, observed that soil respiration rates increased under  $eCO_2$  (Janssens and Ceulemans, 2000; De Graaff et al., 2006, Zak et al., 2000, Liu et al., 2018); mostly based on short-term exposure (less than 5 years) with  $eCO_2$  and measurements during growing season, neglecting the dormant season. However, short- and long-term responses of soil respiration to  $eCO_2$  may be quite different since it is a product of several processes from various pools with different turnover times (Luo et al., 2001) and due to the  $CO_2$  step increase effect

(Klironomos et al., 2005) at the beginning of any CO<sub>2</sub> enrichment (Luo, 2001; Newton et al., 2001).

Moreover, soil respiration during vegetation dormancy may represent a significant component of the annual C budget and contributes to the observed winter  $CO_2$  maximum in the atmosphere (Raich and Potter, 1995). A study from a temperate heathland showed that soil respiration was increased under eCO<sub>2</sub> during winter season (Selsted et al., 2012).

# 2.2 Linked C and N cycle under eCO<sub>2</sub>

Due to the coupled cycling of C and N,  $eCO_2$  was found to affect soil N processes (Reich et al., 2006b) and consequently the production processes of N<sub>2</sub>O (van Groenigen et al., 2011), a potent greenhouse gas with a global warming potential of 298 on a 100-year basis (Myhre et al., 2013).

Further, it was suggested that N in ecosystems controls C sequestration in plants and soil (Gill et al., 2006). Consequently, understanding N feedbacks under  $eCO_2$  is relevant for evaluating ecosystems in terms of their GHG balance.

 $N_2O$  emissions from soils are dependent on the availability of C and N substrates that influence the involved microbial processes. The concentrations of the major N sources available to plants, i.e.  $NO_3^-$ ,  $NH_4^+$ , and organic N (e.g. amino acids), have the potential to vary under eCO<sub>2</sub> which may also constrain the CO<sub>2</sub> responses of the ecosystem.

Additionally, soil N availability for plant growth may limit the degree to which  $eCO_2$  enhances plant and soil C sequestration (Hungate et al., 2003; Luo et al., 2004; De Graaff et al., 2006; Reich et al., 2006a; van Groenigen et al., 2006).

The size of the soil mineral N pools are controlled by simultaneous processes such as production and consumption of  $NH_4^+$  and  $NO_3^-$ , which may be changed under  $eCO_2$ .

Results on soil N availability for plant growth under  $eCO_2$  have been highly variable, having been observed to decrease (Gill et al., 2002; Reich et al., 2006a), remain constant (Finzi and Schlesinger, 2003; Zak et al., 2003) or increase (Dijkstra et al., 2008; Langley et al., 2009) under  $eCO_2$ .

Reduced soil N availability was often related to a hypothesis referred to as progressive N limitation (PNL). PNL proposes that soil N availability becomes increasingly limited under

long-term exposure to  $eCO_2$  as N is sequestered into long-lived plant biomass and SOM (Luo et al., 2004).

However, the large variations in the response of soil N availability to eCO<sub>2</sub> may reflect mechanisms that can alleviate resource limitation through (i) increased N use efficiency (NUE) (Rastetter et al., 1997; Gill et al., 2006), (ii) within-ecosystem redistribution of N from fractions with low C:N ratios to those with higher ratios (Gill et al., 2006), (iii) increased growth of deep roots (Hofmockel et al., 2011; Iversen et al., 2012), (iv) a shift in mycorrhizal fungal distribution towards deeper soil (Pritchard et al., 2008), (v) increased biological N<sub>2</sub> fixation (Hungate et al., 2004; Rütting and Andresen, 2015) or (vi) soil microbial processes i.e. accelerated decomposition and N mineralization (Dijkstra et al., 2008; Rütting et al., 2010) that may sustain ecosystem N availability under eCO<sub>2</sub>.

Rütting and Andresen (2015) concluded in their meta-analyses that gross mineralization was only stimulated in N limited ecosystems, but not in P limited ecosystems under eCO<sub>2</sub>.

Feng et al. (2015) suggested that  $CO_2$ -induced decreases in mineral N were related to suppressions of plant N acquisition under  $eCO_2$  rather than to growth dilution of plant N (Luo et al., 1994; Gifford et al., 2000; Ellsworth et al., 2004; Taub and Wang, 2008).

Cheng et al. (2012) suggested that the form, rather than the total amount, of soil N is controlling belowground C turnover and plant N acquisition under eCO<sub>2</sub>. In line with this finding, several studies demonstrated that eCO<sub>2</sub> inhibited  $NO_3^-$  assimilation in C3 plants (Bloom et al., 2014; Wu et al., 2017) thereby potentially increasing N<sub>2</sub>O emissions from soil.

# Production of N<sub>2</sub>O in soil

On a global scale, vegetated soils are the main natural terrestrial sources of  $N_2O$ . Natural soils and fertilized fields were identified as important sources of  $N_2O$  (Bouwman et al., 2002a, b) and agriculture as the main anthropogenic source and the main driver of increasing atmosphere  $N_2O$  concentrations (Syakila and Kroeze, 2011). However, feedback effects of eCO<sub>2</sub> on  $N_2O$ emissions have not yet been included in climate change models and projections.

The emission of  $N_2O$  from soils results from microbe-mediated processes of which autotrophic nitrification and heterotrophic denitrification are considered to be the predominant processes (Barnard et al., 2005; Syakila and Kroeze, 2011).

Nitrification is the biological oxidation of ammonium (NH<sub>4</sub><sup>+</sup>) to nitrate (NO<sub>3</sub><sup>-</sup>) through nitrite (NO<sub>2</sub><sup>-</sup>). Denitrification is a process by which NO<sub>3</sub><sup>-</sup> is stepwise reduced via NO<sub>2</sub><sup>-</sup> and nitric oxide (NO) to the gaseous compounds N<sub>2</sub>O or dinitrogen (N<sub>2</sub>), which then diffuse into the atmosphere. The factors controlling denitrification rates are the amount of C and of NO<sub>3</sub><sup>-</sup> supply and anoxic soil conditions. Oxic conditions are needed for NO<sub>3</sub><sup>-</sup> production by nitrification (Whitehead, 2000). With limited supply of O<sub>2</sub> nitrifying bacteria may use NO<sub>2</sub><sup>-</sup> as an electron acceptor and reduce it to NO and N<sub>2</sub>O (Bollmann and Conrad, 1998).

Moreover, a variety of microbial species were shown to produce N<sub>2</sub>O through further pathways. This includes the production of  $N_2O$  by fungi, which was demonstrated in grassland soils (Laughlin and Stevens, 2002) and many other ecosystems (Chen et al., 2014). Codenitrification is considered as a possible process for N<sub>2</sub>O production by fungi among other microorganisms where one N atom originates from NO2<sup>-</sup> and the other from organic or reduced inorganic N (Spott et al., 2011). Further N<sub>2</sub>O producing processes include heterotrophic nitrification which is considered as the oxidation of organic N to NO<sub>3</sub><sup>-</sup> and was found to play a significant role in acidic forest soils with high C/N ratio (Zhang et al., 2015) and even in soils near neutral pH such as the old grassland study site (Müller et al, 2014). N<sub>2</sub>O was also found to be produced by nitrifier denitrification which is a pathway of nitrification and describes the oxidation of ammonia (NH<sub>3</sub>) to NO<sub>2</sub><sup>-</sup> followed by the reduction of NO<sub>2</sub><sup>-</sup> to NO, N<sub>2</sub>O and N<sub>2</sub> and carried out within one group of microorganisms (ammonia oxidizing bacteria) (Wrage et al., 2001) which contrasts coupled nitrification-denitrification, which is carried out by distinct groups of microorganisms (Butterbach-Bahl et al., 2013). Dissimilatory NO<sub>3</sub><sup>-</sup> reduction to NH<sub>4</sub><sup>+</sup> (DNRA) is another N transformation which was found to be relevant for the production of N<sub>2</sub>O from soils (Smith, 1982).

Each N<sub>2</sub>O production pathway is dependent on specific soil conditions (pH, oxygen content, availabilty of C and N substrates) and the presence of specific soil organisms (Butterbach-Bahl et al., 2013). These conditions are highly heterogeneous in soils at a small scale, with microsites i.e. within soil aggregates that may provide suitable conditions for the respective microbial community and may result in "hot spots" with high activity of N<sub>2</sub>O production (Kuzyakov and Blagodatskaya, 2015; Ley et al., 2018).

#### Effect of eCO<sub>2</sub> on N<sub>2</sub>O emissions

In a meta-analysis Van Groenigen et al. (2011) found that  $eCO_2$  stimulated emissions of N<sub>2</sub>O by 18.8%. Increasing amounts of N<sub>2</sub>O was also observed for the temperate grassland study site

of the GiFACE experiment (Kammann et al., 2008; Regan et al., 2011) as well as for other grassland sites under eCO<sub>2</sub> (Baggs et al., 2003; Cantarel et al., 2012).

 $eCO_2$  may indirectly alter microbial processes and the microbial community structure by (i) increasing soil moisture (Rice et al., 1994; Niklaus et al., 1998; Körner, 2000), (ii) altering nutrient concentrations of plant litter, (iii) changing C and N input into the soil via rhizodeposition (Norby et al., 1987; Rogers et al., 1994; De Graaff et al., 2007) and (iv) changing soil aggregation (Rillig et al., 1999; van Groenigen et al., 2002) which regulates oxygen (O<sub>2</sub>) content via microhabitat formation (Kuzyakov and Blagodatskaya, 2015) . As a result, CO<sub>2</sub>-induced changes to microbial processes could potentially impact N transformations and N<sub>2</sub>O emissions. Further, eCO<sub>2</sub> may modify the amount or form of N in soil through complex interactions between the C and N cycle, which also control N<sub>2</sub>O emissions.

# **3** Study site and general objectives

# 3.1 Study site

### FACE experiments and requirements for conducting long-term studies

The majority of studies, analyzing changes in C and N cycling under eCO<sub>2</sub> have been based on short-term exposure (less than 5 years) with eCO<sub>2</sub>, often using open-top chamber or greenhouse experiments (Zak et al., 2000). Results from these experiments should be analyzed with appropriate caution because of the known "chamber effect" on the microclimate (Leadley and Drake, 1993), size constraints of the chambers, limited growing periods and their relevance to natural ecosystems in which longer-term biogeochemical feedbacks operate (Rastetter et al., 1991).

In the last decades, FACE facilities have become a premier approach for conducting  $CO_2$  experiments on intact ecosystems (Hendrey et al., 1999; Miglietta et al., 2001; Okada et al., 2001). They have been implemented in numerous ecosystems, including grassland ecosystems (van Kessel et al., 2000; Edwards et al., 2001; Reich et al., 2001) such as the Gi-FACE study site (Jäger et al., 2003). FACE experiments proofed to be a powerful approach to examine C and N cycles under eCO<sub>2</sub> (Ainsworth and Long, 2005) without enclosure.

However, it has been reported that the sudden increase in atmospheric  $CO_2$  ( $CO_2$  step increase) at the beginning of a  $CO_2$ -enrichment, may cause certain short-term responses of the ecosystem that differ from long-term responses (Luo, 2001; Newton et al., 2001, Klironomos et al., 2005). Accordingly, Kammann et al. (2005) showed that yield responses to e $CO_2$ , in the Giessen Free Air Carbon Enrichment Experiment were different in the initial compared to the subsequent years. Moreover, plants may undergo micro-evolutionary changes in response to e $CO_2$ , which may also be reflected in belowground processes (Klironomos et al., 2005). Consequently, to avoid misinterpretations due to insufficient experimental duration, results from long-term exposure studies are required.

# **Gi-FACE** study site

The study site of the following three studies (I-III) is the Giessen Free Air Carbon Enrichment (Gi-FACE) experiment, which is located on permanent semi-natural grassland. It is situated near Giessen, Germany (50°32'N and 8°41.3'E) at an elevation of 172m above sea level. The set-up and performance of the Gi-FACE system has been described in detail by Jäger et al.

(2003) and Andresen et al. (2018). In brief, from May 1998 until present, atmospheric CO<sub>2</sub> concentrations were enriched by 20% above ambient, all-year-round during daylight hours. The CO<sub>2</sub> enrichment was applied in three rings, each eight meter in diameter (E plots). Three equally sized control plots were maintained at aCO<sub>2</sub> levels (A plots). The experimental design was a randomized block design. A block consisted of two plots to which ambient and eCO<sub>2</sub> treatments were randomly assigned. A characteristic attribute of the study site is a soil moisture gradient, resulting from a gradual terrain slope (2–3°) and varying depths of a subsoil clay layer. Within each of the three blocks, soil moisture conditions were relatively homogeneous (Jäger et al., 2003). The soil of the study site is classified as a Fluvic Gleysol (FAO classification).

The vegetation is an Arrhenatheretum elatioris Br.Bl. Filipendula ulmaria subcommunity, dominated by *Arrhenaterum elatium, Galium album* and *Geranium pratense*. At least 12 grass species, 15 non-leguminous herbs and 2 legumes are present within a single ring. For at least 100 years, the grassland has not been ploughed. Since at least 60 years, it was managed as a hay meadow with two cuts per year, and fertilized at the rate of 50–100 kgN ha<sup>-1</sup> yr<sup>-1</sup>. From 1996, fertilizer was applied in mid-April with granular mineral calcium-ammonium-nitrate fertilizer at the rate of 40 kgN ha<sup>-1</sup> yr<sup>-1</sup> (Kammann et al., 2008).



Figure 1: Gi-FACE experiment (Hessisches Landesamt für Bodenmanagement und Geoinformation 2010)

#### **3.2** General objectives and hypotheses

Despite a great variety of studies that have been conducted since several decades on C and N related processes in ecosystems under  $eCO_2$  there is still uncertainty on evaluating whether a certain soil will act as a net sink or source of GHGs to  $eCO_2$ . Moreover, the majority of studies to date have assessed short-term responses to  $eCO_2$ , which may differ from long-term responses (Luo, 2001; Newton et al., 2001). It has been proposed that short-term CO<sub>2</sub>-enrichment experiments tended to overestimate the potential for grasslands to sequester C in the long term (Hungate et al., 1997). Further, the number of studies on natural conditions, where intact ecosystems are exposed to  $eCO_2$  - as in FACE experiments - are limited.

Further, the role of subsoils as potential C sinks due to their unsaturated mineral surfaces and high mean residence times of organic C have been increasingly reported (Rumpel and Kögel-Knabner, 2011) but information on subsoil C processes under  $eCO_2$  are very scarce (Schortemeyer et al., 2000; Pendall and King, 2007).

Moreover, soil respiration during vegetation dormancy may represent a significant component of the annual C budget and contributes to the observed winter CO<sub>2</sub> concentration maximum in the atmosphere (Raich and Potter, 1995; Keeling et al., 1996), which shows the necessity to integrate year-round measurements of soil respiration into ecosystem C balances.

Consequently, the main objective of the present work was to contribute to a better understanding of soil C and N processes under long-term  $eCO_2$  governing the formation and emission of  $CO_2$  and  $N_2O$  from a temperate grassland soil.

Towards this objective, we

- (1) assessed the seasonal effects of long-term eCO<sub>2</sub> on soil respiration as a potential feedback effect (study I),
- (2) elucidated the distribution of soil aggregate-size classes at different soil depths, the associated MRT and the resulting SOC content under long-term eCO<sub>2</sub> (study II) and
- (3) quatified N transformations and the resulting N<sub>2</sub>O emissions under long-term eCO<sub>2</sub> (study III).

We hypothesized that

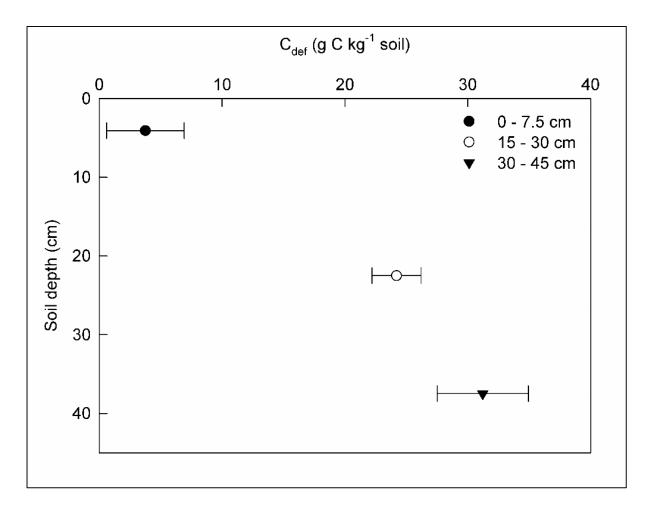
- (i) long-term (> 10 years) moderate CO<sub>2</sub> enrichment causes increased soil respiration (study I)
- soil respiration is more enhanced in the growing season than during vegetation dormancy (winter) (study I)
- (iii) soil respiration is significantly enhanced in winter under eCO<sub>2</sub> in the Gi-FACE where the CO<sub>2</sub> enrichment is continuing during winter (study I)
- (iv) topsoil will be close to C saturation and will show small increases in SOC content under long-term eCO<sub>2</sub> (study II) and
- subsoil will have a higher C saturation deficit and will therefore increase to a higher extent in SOC relative to topsoil under eCO<sub>2</sub> (study II).
- (vi)  $eCO_2$  will result in enhanced N<sub>2</sub>O emissions due to increased plant growth stimulating root exudation and thus denitrification, which would be reflected in altered soil NO<sub>3</sub><sup>-</sup> dynamics (study III).

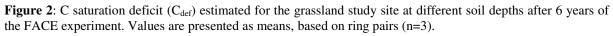
# 4 Major results

Main results obtained from the Gi-FACE study (study I-III) are summarized in this chapter. The methods of sampling and analysis are provided in the single chapter of each study (chapter 6-8).

# C saturation deficit (Cdef) and soil organic carbon content under $eCO_2$

 $C_{def}$  was estimated for different soil depths at the Gi-FACE study site (study II, chapter 7). Results showed that in topsoil  $C_{def}$  was close to C saturation, while  $C_{def}$  was increasing with soil depth (Figure 2 and 3), which confirmed part of our hypotheses (iv and v) (chapter 3.2).





However, our hypothesis (v) (chapter 3.2) that subsoil will increase to a higher extent in SOC relative to topsoil under  $eCO_2$  due to its higher  $C_{def}$  could not be confirmed. Within 13.5 years of  $CO_2$  enrichment no change in SOC content of bulk soil was observed in any soil depth at the Gi-FACE (Table 1, study II). Internal aggregate-SOC content increased only in silt and clay

aggregate-size classes (SC) in lower soil depths (below 7.5 cm) and in small macroaggregates (SM) in 7.5 - 15 cm but not in deeper soil layers under eCO<sub>2</sub> (study II and Figure 3). Further, no increases in internal aggregate-SOC content were observed in any other soil aggregate-size classes under eCO<sub>2</sub> which contradicted part of hypothesis (v) (chapter 3.2).

Table 1: ANOVA table of effects of eCO<sub>2</sub> on SOC content of bulk soil at different soil depths.

Depth	df	Р
0-7.5 cm	1	0.866
7.5-15 cm	1	0.367
15-30 cm	1	0.471
30-45 cm	1	0.129

# Belowground C input under eCO<sub>2</sub>

At the Gi-FACE experiment the proportions of C input ( $C_{new}$ ) under eCO<sub>2</sub> that have been fixed since the change in in  $\delta^{13}$ C signature in July 2004 (within 7 years) were calculated for bulk soil and different soil aggregate-size classes (study II). Results showed that, within 7 years since the switch in  $\delta^{13}$ C signature,  $C_{new}$  was allocated within 30 cm soil depth and that  $C_{new}$  in the top 7.5 cm soil depth differed from lower soil depths in bulk soil, SM and microaggregates (MIC) under eCO<sub>2</sub> (Table 2 and Figure 3). Highest amounts of  $C_{new}$  in bulk soil in the top 7.5 cm of soil were explained by a relative high fraction of  $C_{new}$  in free particulate organic matter (POM) that was not occluded within soil aggregates in the top soil.

# Storage, stabilization and turnover of soil organic carbon under eCO2

Various turnover rates for different pools could not be confirmed at the Gi-FACE study site, where MRT of SOC in different soil aggregate-size classes did not differ significantly among each other under eCO<sub>2</sub> (study II and Table 2). However, different MRTs of SOC were observed in macroaggregates (LM and SM) and bulk soil between different soil depths under eCO<sub>2</sub> (Table 2 and Figure 3).

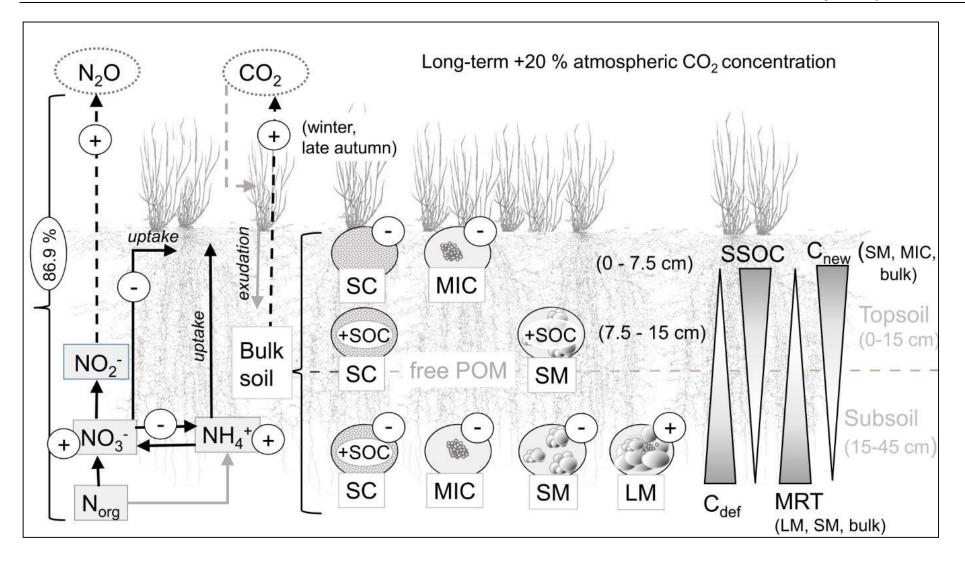
**Table 2**:Relative and absolute amounts of  $C_{new}$ , k-value and MRT of SOC in soil aggregate-size classes and bulk soil after 13.5 years of eCO<sub>2</sub>. Values are presented as means  $\pm$  standard error, n=3. Results of a Tukey's HSD post-hoc test show significant differences among aggregate-size classes and among soil depths for  $C_{new}$ . Different uppercase letters indicate significant differences among aggregate-size classes within same depth for MRT. Different lowercase letters indicate significant differences of aggregate-size classes among depths for MRT.

Depth	aggregate- size class		Cn	iew			Tukey's HSD comparisons								k		MRT	
(cm)		(g 100 g <sup>-1</sup> SOC)		(g kg <sup>-1</sup> soil)		LM	SM	MIC	SC	bulk soil	0-7.5	7.5-15	15-30	-	-	(yr)		
	LM	24.42	$\pm 0.01$	3.07	$\pm 0.06$				0.044	< 0.01				0.038	$\pm 0.00$	27	± 2.05	Aa
	SM	26.44	$\pm 0.02$	4.04	$\pm 0.03$			0.022	< 0.01	< 0.01		< 0.01	< 0.01	0.041	$\pm 0.00$	25	$\pm 2.08$	Aa
0 - 7.5	MIC	19.17	$\pm 0.01$	0.63	± 0.15		0.022			< 0.01		0.043	0.041	0.029	$\pm 0.01$	41	± 9.70	Aa
	SC	20.09	$\pm 0.03$	0.07	$\pm 0.01$	0.044	< 0.01			< 0.01				0.030	$\pm 0.01$	35	± 4.70	Aa
	Bulk soil	30.57	$\pm 0.03$	11.85	± 1.25	< 0.01	< 0.01	< 0.01	< 0.01			0.007	0.002	0.049	$\pm 0.01$	21	$\pm 2.90$	Aa
	LM	16.99	± 0.02	2.73	± 1.02									0.025	$\pm 0.00$	42	± 5.62	Aa
	SM	17.65	$\pm 0.02$	1.23	± 0.15						< 0.01			0.026	$\pm 0.00$	39	± 3.59	Ab
7.5 - 15	MIC	9.51	$\pm 0.02$	0.18	$\pm 0.06$						0.043			0.013	$\pm 0.00$	81	±15.66	Aa
110 10	SC	19.30	$\pm 0.05$	0.13	$\pm 0.06$									0.029	$\pm 0.01$	40	± 9.23	Aa
	Bulk soil	14.56	$\pm 0.05$	4.03	± 1.50			0.042	0.040		0.007			0.021	$\pm 0.01$	68	± 29.28	Aa
	LM	15.26	± 0.02	2.13	± 1.02				0.084					0.022	± 0.00	47	± 7.23	Ab
	SM	11.50	± 0.01	0.60	$\pm 0.02$						< 0.01			0.016	$\pm 0.00$	62	± 4.93	Ac
15 -30	MIC	11.66	$\pm 0.04$	0.18	$\pm 0.02$					0.094	0.041			0.017	± 0.01	79	± 30.88	Aa
	SC	18.10	$\pm 0.04$	0.07	$\pm 0.02$	0.084				0.074				0.027	$\pm 0.01$	41	± 9.21	Aa
	Bulk soil	10.35	$\pm 0.02$	2.18	$\pm 0.41$			0.094	0.074		0.002			0.015	$\pm 0.00$	76	± 19.00	Ab

LM: large macroaggregates, SM: small macroaggregates, MIC: microaggregates, SC: silt and clay. No  $\delta$ 13C- data was available for soil aggregate size classes in 30-45 cm soil depth after 13.5 years.

At the Gi-FACE experiment a depth-dependent response of macroaggregation to  $eCO_2$  was observed (study II and Figure 3). While the abundance of large macroaggregates (LM) increased in subsoil (15-45 cm depth) with a concomitant decrease in the abundance of smaller aggregate-size classes, no CO<sub>2</sub>-induced increase in macroaggregation was observed in topsoil (0-15 cm). However,  $eCO_2$  decreased the abundance of MIC and SC within the top 7.5 cm (study II and Figure 3).

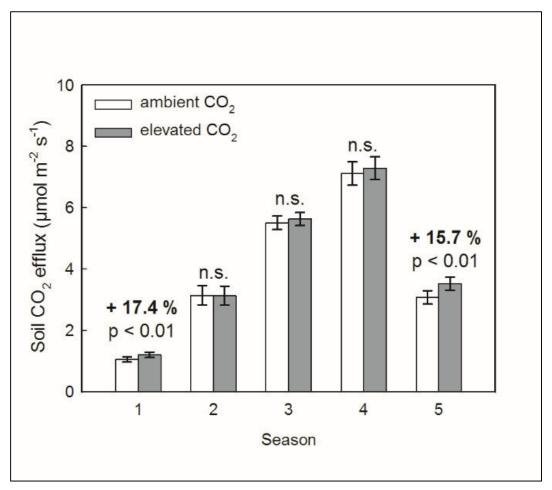
Despite increased macroaggregation and the calculated  $C_{def}$  in subsoil no indication of SOC sequestration in bulk soil was detected at the Gi-FACE experiment within 13.5 years of CO<sub>2</sub> enrichment. This is in line with the observation that MRT of different soil aggregate-size classes did not differ among each other under eCO<sub>2</sub> (Table 2).



**Figure 3**: Significant changes of C- and N- soil dynamics and between top- and subsoil under long-term elevated CO<sub>2</sub> (eCO<sub>2</sub>) at the Gi-FACE study site. "+" mark increases and "-" mark decreases under eCO<sub>2</sub>. C<sub>def</sub>: C saturation deficit; MRT: mean residence time; SSOC: stable soil organic carbon, LM: large macroaggregates, SM: small macroaggregates, MIC: microaggregates, SC: silt and clay.

#### Soil respiration under eCO<sub>2</sub>

Study I (chapter 6) showed that at the Gi-FACE experiment soil respiration rates under  $eCO_2$  were significantly higher during autumn (15.7 %) and winter (17.4 %) compared to rates under ambient CO<sub>2</sub> (Figure 3 and 4). During all other seasons, covering most of the vegetation period, no significant CO<sub>2</sub> effect was observed (Figure 4). These results contradicted the majority of FACE studies (Pendall et al., 2001; Pregitzer et al., 2008; Jackson et al., 2009; Adair et al., 2011; Dawes et al., 2013) but confirmed hypothesis (iii). Since annual sums of soil respiration did not differ significantly between the CO<sub>2</sub> treatments this contradicted hypothesis (i). However, increased soil respiration during winter and autumn may play an important role concerning the global C balance by increasing the observed winter CO<sub>2</sub> maximum concentration in the atmosphere (Raich and Potter, 1995; Keeling et al., 1996) when respiration exceeds photosynthesis. Consequently, the results from the Gi-FACE study emphasize the relevance of conducting year-round measurements of soil respiration.



**Figure 4**: Mean soil respiration rates during the five defined seasons under ambient and elevated CO<sub>2</sub> averaged over three years from 2008 - 2010 (a); (1) = winter dormancy; (2) = start of vegetation period; (3) = spring; (4) = summer; (5) = autumn.

#### Effect of eCO2 on N2O emissions and N transformations

Study III (chapter 8) confirmed earlier results from the Gi-FACE study site by showing that after 15 years of eCO<sub>2</sub> N<sub>2</sub>O emissions under eCO<sub>2</sub> were still more than twofold higher than under ambient CO<sub>2</sub>. As the major source for additional emissions the oxidation of organic N followed by incomplete NO<sub>2</sub><sup>-</sup> reduction to N<sub>2</sub>O was identified (Figure 3) which contradicted parts of hypothesis (vi) (chapter 3.2). Decreased NO<sub>3</sub><sup>-</sup> uptake rates under eCO<sub>2</sub> were observed at the Gi-FACE (Figure 3) and are in line with other studies (Bloom et al., 2014; Wu et al., 2017) but did not completely explain the increase in N<sub>2</sub>O emissions under eCO<sub>2</sub>. The sources of additional N<sub>2</sub>O emissions under eCO<sub>2</sub> were associated with NO<sub>3</sub><sup>-</sup> (+2.0 %), NH<sub>4</sub><sup>+</sup> (+11.1 %) and organic N (+86.9 %) (study III).

# **5** General conclusions and implications

Contrary to our hypotheses (i) annual estimates of soil respiration were not different between the CO<sub>2</sub> treatments and soil respiration was not significantly affected during the growing season to moderate long-term CO<sub>2</sub> enrichment (ii). However, in line with our hypotheses (iii), the results revealed that 10 years of moderate CO<sub>2</sub> enrichment increased soil respiration during winter and autumn (study I). These results highlight the importance of including winter soil CO<sub>2</sub> fluxes in ecosystem C budgets. Otherwise, soil-respiratory C losses may be underestimated in C balances that are based on measurements exclusively from the growing season.

In contrast to our hypotheses (iv and v), long-term  $eCO_2$  did not change the SOC content of bulk soil in any soil depth (study II), neither in topsoil, for which we estimated a small C saturation deficit, nor in subsoil for which we estimated a higher C saturation deficit than in topsoil. However, increased macroaggregation in subsoil and higher MRT in subsoil compared to topsoil under  $eCO_2$  indicate that C stabilization processes are taking place in subsoil under  $eCO_2$ . However, we suggest that CO<sub>2</sub>-induced soil processes are taking place that are resulting in C losses that outbalance the increases in soil C under  $eCO_2$ . This is in line with our finding of increased soil respiration under  $eCO_2$  during late autumn and winter, which indicates that microbial decomposition is accelerated under  $eCO_2$  in this seasons.

Results from the <sup>15</sup>N tracing study (study III) confirm part of our hypothesis (vi) that the 20% increase in the atmospheric CO<sub>2</sub> concentration triggered changes in soil N transformations that resulted in long-term higher N<sub>2</sub>O emissions. However, our hypothesis (vi) that stimulated denitrification is mainly responsible for increased N<sub>2</sub>O emissions was not confirmed since our results revealed that the major source for additional emissions was the oxidation of organic N followed by incomplete NO<sub>2</sub><sup>-</sup> reduction. We suggest from our results that increased root exudation under eCO<sub>2</sub> provided an additional source of bioavailable supply of energy that triggered as a priming effect the stimulation of microbial SOM mineralization and increased activity of bacterial nitrite reductase, which caused a shift in N<sub>2</sub>O:N<sub>2</sub> ratio via incomplete denitrification. Accordingly, our studies indicate that any potential N limitation was likely alleviated by an CO<sub>2</sub>-induced priming effect. We suggest that such an effect had a negative consequence on C sequestration through SOM decomposition and also explains increased oxidation of organic N that allowed sustained N availability. While N<sub>2</sub>O emissions were very similar between aCO<sub>2</sub> and eCO<sub>2</sub> treatments during autumn and winter months (study III), soil CO<sub>2</sub> emissions were significantly different between CO<sub>2</sub> treatments in these seasons (study I).

However, measurements in study I and III were carried out in different years and due to differing abiotic factors (soil moisture conditions, soil temperature, freeze-thawing effects) care should be taken in comparing results from the different studies. This aspect is further supported by an earlier study at the Gi-FACE, which showed different seasonal effects of  $N_2O$  emissions under eCO<sub>2</sub> (Kammann et al., 2008), making generalizations difficult.

To sum up, the present thesis leads to the conclusion that temperate European grasslands which were characterized by a greenhouse gas balance near zero (Soussana et al., 2007) may gradually turn into greenhouse gas sources with rising atmospheric CO<sub>2</sub> due to enhanced CO<sub>2</sub> losses during autumn and winter and increased N<sub>2</sub>O emissions. No bulk soil C sequestration could be observed in any soil depth within 13.5 years of CO<sub>2</sub> enrichment. This was in contrast to increased macroaggregation under  $eCO_2$  in subsoil, which was expected to provide a greater protection from microbial decomposition and also did not confirm the estimated higher C sequestration potential in subsoil based on the applied C<sub>sat-def</sub> concept. Increased CO<sub>2</sub> efflux from soil indicate faster C cycling in soil under eCO<sub>2</sub>, at least during late autumn and winter, which may explain that no C sequestration occurred in bulk soil or large macroaggregates. Only SC increased in their internal SOC content in deeper soil depths and received a high fraction of C<sub>new</sub>. However, this did not have any effects on the SOC content of bulk soil or any larger soil aggregate-size class to date. However, it is possible that sequestration of C in subsoil will require longer periods than the observed 13.5 years since only small fractions of C<sub>new</sub> is allocated to these depths where it is protected for longer periods than in topsoil. Nevertheless, results from studies I-III do not support any climate mitigation strategies which define temperate grasslands per se as a sink to eCO<sub>2</sub> without any adequate management which may promote C sequestration, but was beyond the scope of this thesis. In contrast, our results showed a positive feedback of eCO<sub>2</sub> on N<sub>2</sub>O and soil CO<sub>2</sub> emissions which further accelerate global warming and call out for a holistic perspective of GHG emissions in current models and climate change mitigation strategies.

# **Outlook: Need for future research work and open questions**

Although our studies I-III gave further insight into relevant C stabilization processes, C losses and N transformations under long-term  $eCO_2$  of a temperate grassland soil, further studies are required. These studies are necessary as a basis for defining adequate mitigation policies, accurate estimates in the National greenhouse gases Inventory and to support process-based models. Further studies should address the following points or questions:

- Comparison of soil C turnover between aCO<sub>2</sub> and long-term eCO<sub>2</sub> taking top- and subsoil into account
- Long-term and multi-factor (warming, eCO<sub>2</sub>, drought) studies of climate change on soil C and N processes, which also take subsoil as well as seasonal effects into account
- Is the observed macroaggregation in subsoil under eCO<sub>2</sub> related to mycorrhizal fungal distribution towards deeper soil as observed by (Pritchard et al., 2008)?
- How does subsoil respond to eCO<sub>2</sub> in terms of N<sub>2</sub>O production and N transformation processes? Which effects does CO<sub>2</sub>-induced soil aggregation have on N<sub>2</sub>O production?
- Which effects would an increased supply of nutrients have at the Gi-FACE on the suggested priming effect and the resulting GHG balance of the grassland ecosystem?
- What are the effects of the increasing level of N deposition that is projected to rise (Galloway et al., 2004; Galloway et al., 2008) on the GHG balance of grassland ecosystems under eCO<sub>2</sub>?
- Identification of soil management practices that create a net C sink of atmospheric CO<sub>2</sub>

The urgency of understanding the underlying processes of ecosystem feedbacks to  $eCO_2$  and integration of potential mitigation options into policy emphasizes the need for interdisciplinary work incorporating input from different disciplines.

# 6 Study I:

Positive feedback of elevated CO<sub>2</sub> on soil respiration in late autumn and winter.

This paper is published in the journal Biogeosciences. 12: 1257-1269 (2015). doi: 10.5194/bg-12-1257-2015

Biogeosciences, 12, 1257–1269, 2015 www.biogeosciences.net/12/1257/2015/ doi:10.5194/bg-12-1257-2015 © Author(s) 2015. CC Attribution 3.0 License.





# Positive feedback of elevated CO<sub>2</sub> on soil respiration in late autumn and winter

L. Keidel<sup>1</sup>, C. Kammann<sup>1</sup>, L. Grünhage<sup>1</sup>, G. Moser<sup>1</sup>, and C. Müller<sup>1,2</sup>

<sup>1</sup>Department of Plant Ecology, Justus Liebig University Gießen, Gießen, Germany <sup>2</sup>School of Biology and Environmental Science, University College Dublin, Dublin, Ireland

Correspondence to: L. Keidel (lisa.keidel@bot2.bio.uni-giessen.de)

Received: 22 April 2014 – Published in Biogeosciences Discuss.: 12 June 2014 Revised: 8 January 2015 – Accepted: 20 January 2015 – Published: 26 February 2015

Abstract. Soil respiration of terrestrial ecosystems, a major component in the global carbon cycle is affected by elevated atmospheric CO<sub>2</sub> concentrations. However, seasonal differences of feedback effects of elevated CO<sub>2</sub> have rarely been studied. At the Gießen Free-Air CO<sub>2</sub> Enrichment (Gi-FACE) site, the effects of +20% above ambient CO<sub>2</sub> concentration have been investigated since 1998 in a temperate grassland ecosystem. We defined five distinct annual seasons, with respect to management practices and phenological cycles. For a period of 3 years (2008-2010), weekly measurements of soil respiration were carried out with a survey chamber on vegetation-free subplots. The results revealed a pronounced and repeated increase of soil respiration under elevated CO<sub>2</sub> during late autumn and winter dormancy. Increased CO<sub>2</sub> losses during the autumn season (September-October) were 15.7 % higher and during the winter season (November-March) were 17.4 % higher compared to respiration from ambient CO<sub>2</sub> plots.

However, during spring time and summer, which are characterized by strong above- and below-ground plant growth, no significant change in soil respiration was observed at the GiFACE site under elevated  $CO_2$ . This suggests (1) that soil respiration measurements, carried out only during the growing season under elevated  $CO_2$  may underestimate the true soil-respiratory  $CO_2$  loss (i.e. overestimate the C sequestered), and (2) that additional C assimilated by plants during the growing season and transferred below-ground will quickly be lost via enhanced heterotrophic respiration outside the main growing season.

# 1 Introduction

The atmospheric concentration of CO<sub>2</sub> has increased from pre-industrial values of 275-285 ppm (Raynaud and Barnola, 1985) to 400 ppm in 2013 (Monastersky, 2013). Projections of future atmospheric CO<sub>2</sub> concentration in the year 2100 range between 490 and 1370 ppm depending on representative concentration pathways (Moss et al., 2010). As the major radiative forcing component (IPCC, 2013), atmospheric CO<sub>2</sub> is positively correlated with air temperature and is therefore an important component for global warming. Additionally, indirect effects of elevated atmospheric  $CO_2$  ( $eCO_2$ ), which are altering carbon (C) fluxes in ecosystems, may impose a feedback to climate change. About half of photosynthetically assimilated C returns immediately to the atmosphere as plant-respired CO<sub>2</sub> (autotrophic respiration) (Chapin et al., 2002). Portions of the net carbon gain (net primary production) are transferred to the soil via root exudates, fine root growth and turnover or other litter, providing the substrate for soil organic carbon (SOC) buildup (Kirschbaum, 2000).

Soil functions as an important C reservoir within the global carbon cycle and stores about 1500 Gt of C (Amundson, 2001; Lal, 2004; Batjes, 1996), which is about twice the amount of C in the atmosphere (Schils et al., 2008).

Soil respiration, the sum of autotrophic root respiration and heterotrophic respiration from microorganisms and soil meso- and macrofauna, accounts for two-thirds of the total C loss from terrestrial ecosystems (Luo, 2006). Enhanced net C losses under  $eCO_2$  cause a positive feedback.

Many past studies focused on soil–atmosphere CO<sub>2</sub> exchange during the growing season. However, soil respiration during vegetation dormancy may represent a significant component of the annual C budget and contributes to the observed winter  $CO_2$  maximum in the atmosphere (Raich and Potter, 1995). Accordingly, analysis of  $CO_2$  data from an air sampling network identified seasonal oscillation with highest concentrations occurring each winter when respiration exceeds photosynthesis (Keeling et al., 1996). This emphasizes the necessity to study seasonal dynamics of soil respiration under future  $CO_2$  conditions to gain a better understanding of how soil respiration responds to changing atmospheric  $CO_2$ concentrations.

A meta-analysis of Zak et al. (2000) revealed a 51 % increase of soil respiration as a mean response in a grassland ecosystem under elevated CO<sub>2</sub>, Janssens and Ceulemans (2000) provided evidence for consistent stimulation of soil respiration under a variety of tree species. However, the majority of studies, to date, are based on short-term exposure (less than 5 years) with eCO<sub>2</sub>, often using open-top chamber experiments (Zak et al., 2000). Results from these experiments should be analysed with appropriate caution because of the known "chamber effect" on the microclimate (Leadley and Drake, 1993) and their relevance to natural ecosystems in which longer-term biogeochemical feedbacks operate (Rastetter et al., 1991). Since soil respiration is a product of several rhizospheric processes i.e. root exudation, root respiration, and root turnover, as well as decomposition of litter and bulk soil organic matter from various pools with different characteristic turnover times, short- and long-term responses to  $eCO_2$  may be quite different (Luo et al., 2001).

The most suitable approach for conducting ecosystem CO<sub>2</sub> experiments under natural conditions are Free Air CO<sub>2</sub> enrichment (FACE) experiments, where intact ecosystems are exposed in situ to a higher atmospheric CO<sub>2</sub> concentration. However, it has been reported that the sudden increase in atmospheric  $CO_2$  ( $CO_2$  step increase) at the beginning of a CO<sub>2</sub>-enrichment, may cause certain short-term responses of the ecosystem that differ from long-term responses (Luo, 2001; Newton et al., 2001). Accordingly, Kammann et al. (2005) showed that yield responses to  $eCO_2$ , in the Gießen Free-Air CO<sub>2</sub> Enrichment (GiFACE), were different in the initial compared to the subsequent years. Moreover, plants may undergo micro-evolutionary changes in response to eCO<sub>2</sub> (Ward and Kelly, 2004), which may also be reflected in belowground processes (Klironomos et al., 2005). Consequently, to avoid misinterpretations due to insufficient experimental duration, results from long-term exposure studies are required. In the GiFACE this was after approximately 5-6 years (Kammann et al., 2005). In the following we use the expression "short-term" for  $CO_2$  enrichment durations < 5 years and "long-term" for durations > 5 years.

Based on a literature overview, we found 13 other FACE studies, from a wide variety of ecosystems, where in-situ soil respiration under  $eCO_2$  has been investigated. All of these FACE studies operated at higher CO<sub>2</sub> enrichment concentrations than the GiFACE experiment (with +20% CO<sub>2</sub> above ambient), i.e. they imposed larger initial step increases (Klironomos et al., 2005). Klironomos et al. (2005) have

demonstrated that ecosystem responses to  $eCO_2$  may differ between using a sudden step increase and a gradual rise in the CO<sub>2</sub> concentration. However, in any CO<sub>2</sub> enrichment study a step increase - also if lower than usual - cannot be avoided. Thus, experimental FACE results are more indicative for future predictions. However, experimental studies with durations of > 10 years are scarce (Carol Adair et al., 2011; Jackson et al., 2009). To our knowledge, 10 of the 16 investigations on soil respiration across these 13 FACE studies were carried out within the first 5 years of exposure, thus reporting short-term responses (Craine et al., 2001; King et al., 2001; Allen et al., 2000; Andrews and Schlesinger, 2001; Selsted et al., 2012; Masyagina and Koike, 2012; Soe et al., 2004; Lagomarsino et al., 2013; Liu et al., 2006; Nakayama et al., 1994). All short-term study results pointed towards a consistent stimulatory effect of  $eCO_2$  on soil respiration. The average increase ranged from 12 % under a sweet gum plantation (King et al., 2004) to 70% under a mixed plantation of *Populus* species (Lagomarsino et al., 2013). In two of the short-term studies, significant effects were only observed on days with high photosynthetic activity (Masyagina and Koike, 2012; Soe et al., 2004); measurements during dormancy were not carried out.

Three of the short-term studies conducted measurements during winter dormancy with contrasting results (Allen et al., 2000; Andrews and Schlesinger, 2001; Selsted et al., 2012; Lagomarsino et al., 2013). In a temperate heathland (CLI-MAITE study), soil respiration was significantly increased under  $eCO_2$  during three consecutive winter seasons (Selsted et al., 2012). Allen et al. (2000) detected a significant effect of eCO<sub>2</sub> on soil respiration during December 1997 in the Duke Forest FACE study but not during the previous growing season beneath the loblolly pine forest. Andrews and Schlesinger (2001) reported from the same site greater increases of soil respiration during fumigation periods (26-59 %) than during non-fumigated periods (8-15 %). Fumigation was stopped when ambient air temperature dropped below 5 °C for more than 1 hr. In line with these results, much larger percentage enhancements of the soil CO<sub>2</sub> efflux were observed during the growing season (up to 111%) than during dormant season (40%) from a mixed plantation of Populus species exposed to eCO<sub>2</sub> (EUROFACE) (Lagomarsino et al., 2013). CO<sub>2</sub> enrichment was provided from bud burst to leaf fall at this site.

Out of six long-term studies on soil respiration (Carol Adair et al., 2011; Pregitzer et al., 2008; Jackson et al., 2009; Pendall et al., 2001; Bader and Körner, 2010; Dawes et al., 2013), only one study reported measurements throughout the dormant season, showing that after 10 years of  $eCO_2$  during the growing season at a loblolly pine forest (Duke FACE) soil respiration was consistently higher in midsummer to early fall and diminished or disappeared in winter (Jackson et al., 2009). This was explained by a reduction in assimilation and hence available root exudate during dormancy. If the fumigation may continue during the dormant season in an ecosys-

tem with a green canopy e.g. in a permanent grassland, the stimulation may theoretically continue on a higher level.

Reports from other long-term FACE studies in temperate ecosystems (disregarding the dormant season) were consistent by reporting an increase in soil respiration under  $eCO_2$ , with the exception of the Swiss Canopy Crane experiment in an old-growth, mixed deciduous forest. Bader and Körner (2010) reported that soil respiration from the site was only stimulated when volumetric water content was  $\leq 40\%$ at soil temperatures above 15 °C.

In summary, only fragmented information is available on how soil respiration responds to  $eCO_2$  during vegetation as well as dormant periods after long-term  $eCO_2$ . To our knowledge, no long-term FACE study in a grassland ecosystem exists which has investigated soil  $CO_2$  fluxes across several years. Consequently, it is difficult to generalize temporal patterns of soil respiration under  $eCO_2$ , and thus the soil respiratory response to  $eCO_2$  at all.

Based on the available studies and earlier observations at our site, where whole-ecosystem respiration including the green canopy was increased under  $eCO_2$ , mainly during non-growing season (Lenhart, 2008), we hypothesized that (1) long-term (> 10 years) moderate CO<sub>2</sub> enrichment causes increased soil respiration, (2) soil respiration is more enhanced in the growing season than during vegetation dormancy (winter), and (3) soil respiration is significantly enhanced in winter under  $eCO_2$  in the GiFACE where the CO<sub>2</sub> enrichment is continuing during winter.

## 2 Materials and methods

# 2.1 Study site and design

The Gießen Free Air Carbon Enrichment (GiFACE) experiment is located on permanent semi-natural grassland. It is situated near Gießen, Germany ( $50^{\circ}32'$  N and  $8^{\circ}41.3'$  E) at an elevation of 172 m above sea level.

The set-up and performance of the GiFACE system has been described in detail by Jäger et al. (2003). In brief, from May 1998 until present, atmospheric CO<sub>2</sub> concentrations were enriched by 20% above ambient, all-year-round during daylight hours. At present the GiFACE experiment is still ongoing.

The CO<sub>2</sub> enrichment was applied in three rings, each 8 m in diameter (E plots). Three equally-sized control plots were maintained at ambient atmospheric CO<sub>2</sub> levels (A plots). The experimental design was a randomized block design. A block consisted of two plots to which ambient and eCO<sub>2</sub> treatments were randomly assigned. A characteristic attribute of the study site is a soil moisture gradient, resulting from a gradual terrain slope (2–3°) and varying depths of a subsoil clay layer. Within each of the three blocks, soil moisture conditions were relatively homogeneous (Jäger et al., 2003).

The vegetation is an Arrhenatheretum elatioris Br.Bl. Filipendula ulmaria subcommunity, dominated by Arrhenaterum elatium, Galium mollugo and Geranium pratense. At least 12 grass species, 15 non-leguminous herbs and 2 legumes are present within a single ring. For at least 100 years, the grassland has not been ploughed. For several decades, it was managed as a hay meadow with two cuts per year, and fertilized in mid-April with granular mineral calcium-ammonium-nitrate fertilizer at the rate of  $40 \text{ kg N ha}^{-1} \text{ yr}^{-1}$ . Before 1996, fertilizer was applied at a rate of  $50-100 \text{ kg N ha}^{-1} \text{ yr}^{-1}$  (Kammann et al., 2008).

The soil of the study site is classified as a Fluvic Gleysol (FAO classification) with a texture of sandy clay loam over a clay layer (Jäger et al., 2003).

Observations in this study were carried out from January 2008–December 2010 (i.e. more than 9 years after the onset of  $CO_2$  enrichment). During the observation period the mean annual temperature was 9.2 °C and mean annual precipitation was 562 mm, which was identical to the average rainfall since the beginning of recording in 1995. Rainfall was recorded at the site in 30 min intervals with 20 randomly distributed "Hellmann" samplers. Air temperature was recorded continuously at two locations at the site at 2 m height and averaged 9.5 °C since 1995.

## 2.2 Measurement of soil CO<sub>2</sub> fluxes at the field site

In each of the six FACE plots, soil respiration rates were measured using an automated closed dynamic chamber system with an infrared gas analyzer (LI-COR 8100, LI-COR, Inc., Lincoln, Nebraska, USA) with a patented vent for pressure equilibration between the closed chamber and the atmosphere (McDermitt et al., 2005). Carbon dioxide fluxes were reported in  $\mu$ mol CO<sub>2</sub> m<sup>-2</sup> s<sup>-1</sup>. The measurements were performed at four permanently installed PVC soil collars per FACE ring, to cover the spatial heterogeneity within each ring. The soil collars had a diameter of 20.3 cm (8 inch) and were about 11 cm high. A bevelled edge at one end facilitated the insertion into the soil, which took place on 9 May 2006 and the vegetation cover, including surficial rhizomes, was removed manually. Subsequently, the surface was held vegetation-free by removing germinated seedlings weekly. Due to uneven soil conditions, soil collars varied  $\pm 1 \text{ cm}$  in their insertion depth. Generally, the insertion was chosen to be as shallow as possible, minimizing the trenching effect (Heinemeyer et al., 2011) while maintaining an airtight connection between soil and chamber. A foam gasket and rubber seal between the bottom of the chamber and the top of the soil collar minimized leaks between the collar and the chamber. Before each measurement, the distance between the soil surface and the top of each soil collar (i.e. chamber offset) was measured and entered into the LI-COR software to enable correct flux calculations (= total chamber volume). After installation in May 2006, soil CO<sub>2</sub> efflux measurements were carried out over a period of 1 month to record the insertion

and disturbance effects (Fig. S1 in the Supplement). The investigation period spanned over 3 years (January 2008 until December 2010), after the collars were well established and held vegetation free for 1.5 years, allowing a die-back and decomposition of trenched roots, and in-growth of new roots from the outside vegetation. This ensured that soil respiration measurements in a dense, closed grassland canopy were taken as unbiased as possible. Measurements of soil respiration were carried out weekly in the evening, except in July 2009. From May to July 2010 and from October to December 2010, measurements were carried out every second week. No measurements were carried out in November and December 2008.

During the measurement, a pump provided circulating air flow from the closed chamber on its collar to the infrared gas analyzer for thorough mixing of the systems' inner volume. Chamber closure time was between 1 and 3 min, depending on the season (i.e. the strength of the CO<sub>2</sub> efflux and thus the detection limit). CO<sub>2</sub> and H<sub>2</sub>O concentrations were measured simultaneously. The software calculated soil respiration rates by using the changes in CO<sub>2</sub> concentration over a period of time, taking the dilution of water vapour into account. Rates were calculated either by linear regression (lin\_flux) or as the efflux rate at time  $t_0$  at chamber closure using an exponential CO<sub>2</sub> efflux function (exp\_flux) (LI-COR, 2007). The latter takes the diminishing CO<sub>2</sub> concentration gradient between the soil and the chamber headspace into account (Hutchinson and Mosier, 1981) and is implemented by LI-COR in the LI-8100 to avoid underestimations of the CO<sub>2</sub> efflux. We used the following algorithm to choose between these two types of flux calculation for the subsequent processing of all obtained flux data. The use of the exp\_flux calculation was only allowed when (1) the  $R^2$  of the exp flux calculation was better than that of the lin flux calculation, and (2) when the number of iterations necessary for the exp flux calculation was lower than five. By applying these comparatively strict criteria (stricter than those that are inbuilt by the manufacturer) we minimized miscalculations caused either by large initial CO<sub>2</sub> concentration fluctuations at chamber closure (when the exp\_flux calculation is used) or underestimations of the true soil CO<sub>2</sub> efflux (when only the lin\_flux calculation is used). The algorithm was applied to each measurement with the same settings. In general, CO<sub>2</sub> flux rates with an  $R^2$  below 0.90 were excluded. This was the case in 0.6% of all measurements taken in this study throughout the 3-year investigation period.

Soil moisture was measured in each FACE plot as the volumetric water content (VWC) with time-domainreflectometry (TDR) probes (Imko, Ettlingen, Germany, type P2G). The probes were permanently installed (in March 1998) within the top 15 cm. The probes were monitored manually once a day, except on weekends or holidays. Soil temperature was logged in every plot at 10 cm depth as 15 min means (Imko, Ettlingen, Germany, Pt-100 sensors).

#### 2.3 Data analyses

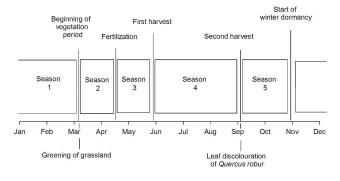
In order to describe changes in soil respiration during different seasons and to test for differences in soil respiration between ambient and elevated CO<sub>2</sub>, we performed a linear mixed-effect model analysis with SPSS version 18. We used all measured data of 3 years for the linear mixed-effect model analysis to obtain seasonal estimates of soil respiration. CO<sub>2</sub> treatment was considered as a fixed effect in the model. Coding variables were introduced to indicate the hierarchical order of the data. The six mean fluxes taken in one measurement cycle received the same numerical code; this variable ("measurement cycle") was considered as a random effect in the linear mixed effect model. A further variable ("ringreplicate") was introduced to define the ring where the measurement was taken (1-6). "Ringreplicate" was selected as a repeated measure in the SPSS software using linear mixed effect model analysis. Maximum likelihood was used as the estimation method for the parameters in the model. The total observational data set was split by season to analyse seasonal CO<sub>2</sub>-response patterns. Therefore, we distinguished the following five seasons (1-5), depending on major dates of phenology and management practices at the grassland study site (Fig. 1): 1 is winter (November-March); 2 is the start of vegetation period up to the date of spring fertilizer application (March-middle of April); 3 is spring until first biomass harvest (middle of April-end of May); 4 is regrowth and summer growing season (end of May-beginning of September); 5 is regrowth and autumn growing season (beginning of September-end of October).

The start of the vegetation period for the grassland ecosystem was identified according to the calculations defined by Wasshausen (1987). The date of leaf discoloration of *Quercus robur* in the nearby phenological garden was used to identify the beginning of winter dormancy. All other dates were chosen according to the management practices at the study site (Fig. 1); the exact dates varied by a few days between the years.

# 2.4 Soil respiration model

We applied a temperature response model to fill gaps in the measured data set. Therefore a function was fitted according to Lloyd and Taylor (1994) (Eq. 1) to 20% of the data that were randomly selected. We defined values for coefficients E0(= 62.16), T0(= 262.47) and R10(= 2.85) for the first run of the model. Subsequently, E0, T0 and R10 were fitted for each treatment (ambient and  $eCO_2$ ) by using the dynamic fit function in the SigmaPlot 11.0 software package (Systat Software, San Jose, CA, 2008). Mean soil temperature values were converted from °C to K.

$$f = R10e^{E0\left(\frac{1}{(283.15-T0)} - \frac{1}{(x-T0)}\right)},\tag{1}$$



**Figure 1.** Seasonal patterns and the five defined seasons at the Gi-FACE grassland study site.

with E0 = activation-energy-type empirical coefficient, T0 = lower temperature limit for soil respiration in K, R10 = respiration rate at 10 °C.

Consequently, the quality of the soil respiration model was evaluated by plotting modelled soil respiration rates against the remaining 80% of the observed respiration values to test if the linear trend line meets the requested slope of 1 (Fig. 5).

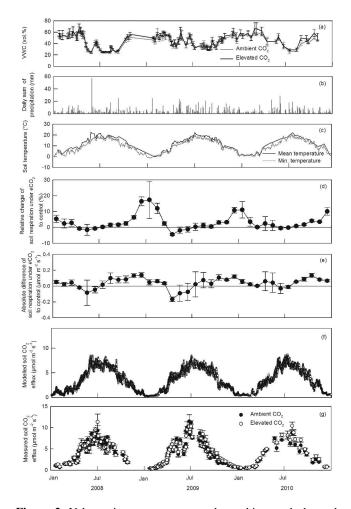
# 2.5 Annual estimates of soil respiration

To obtain annual sums of soil respiration, measured data was used whenever available, and modelled data for data gaps. Modelled soil respiration rates were calculated, based on the almost continuous data set of soil temperature in 10 cm depth measured at 2-3 positions per ring. We received modelled fluxes for every 15 min over the 3-year period for all gaps where no observational data were available. Estimates of annual sums were then calculated with the observational data and the modelled data per ring and averaged between treatments as true steps (n = 3). Differences in annual soil respiration between the CO<sub>2</sub> treatments were tested by using a paired t test. Further, the absolute difference and relative change of monthly mean soil respiration rates under  $eCO_2$ were calculated in comparison to soil respiration under ambient CO<sub>2</sub>, based on observational and modelled data. For calculating the relative change ambient soil respiration was set to 0%.

# 3 Results

# 3.1 Annual variability of soil respiration

From 2008 to 2010, soil respiration rates at the GiFACE experiment showed distinct annual dynamics, following the seasonal temperature cycle with lowest soil respiration effluxes during winter months and highest effluxes during midsummer (Fig. 2c, g). Thus, soil respiration rates responded to abiotic factors in particular temperature and moisture. This is exemplified by the high  $CO_2$  efflux rates in June 2009 which



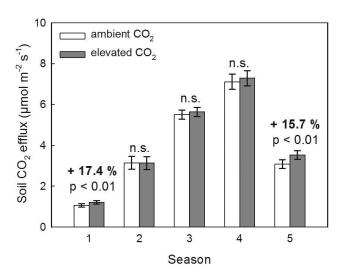
**Figure 2.** Volumetric water content under ambient and elevated  $CO_2$  (**a**), daily sums of precipitation at the GiFACE (**b**), mean soil temperature during soil respiration measurements and minimum daily soil temperature at 10 cm depth (**c**), the relative mean monthly change of soil respiration under elevated  $CO_2$  based on measured and modelled data (**d**), the absolute mean monthly difference in soil respiration under elevated  $CO_2$  based on measured and modelled data (**e**), modelled soil respiration under ambient and elevated  $CO_2$  from 2008 to 2010 (**f**) and measured soil respiration under ambient and elevated and elevated  $CO_2$  from 2008 to 2010 (**g**). Data are presented as averages (n = 3)  $\pm 1$  SE.

occurred shortly after a period of high precipitation while soil temperatures were >  $20 \degree C$  (Fig. 2g).

The relative and absolute change of soil respiration under  $eCO_2$  (Fig. 2d, e) followed a seasonal pattern with greatest increases under  $eCO_2$  during autumn and winter. During midsummer, when the largest absolute soil respiration rates occurred, the relative increase due to the CO<sub>2</sub> enrichment was lowest or non-existent. A linear mixed effect model analysis confirmed that soil respiration rates under  $eCO_2$  were significantly higher compared to rates under ambient CO<sub>2</sub> during autumn (15.7%) and winter (17.4%) (Fig. 3). During all other seasons (beginning of vegetation period (season

**Table 1.** Results of fitting the temperature-dependence model after Lloyd and Taylor (1994) to 20% of our observation data under ambient and elevated CO<sub>2</sub>.

CO <sub>2</sub> treatment	R	<i>R</i> <sup>2</sup>	Adjusted $R^2$	Standard error of estimate
Ambient CO <sub>2</sub>	0.87		0.75	1.35
Elevated CO <sub>2</sub>	0.91		0.82	1.19



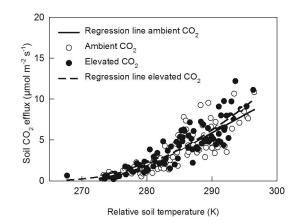
**Figure 3.** Mean soil respiration rates during the five defined seasons under ambient and elevated CO<sub>2</sub> averaged over 3 years from 2008–2010. Error bars show  $\pm 1$  SE associated by averaging across the three replicates per treatment (n = 3) (1) is winter dormancy; (2) is the start of vegetation period; (3) is spring; (4) is summer; (5) is autumn (for details see methods). *P* values indicate the difference between treatments obtained by a linear mixed-effect model analysis.

2), spring (season 3) and summer (season 4)), covering most of the vegetation period, a trend towards higher soil respiration, but no significant  $CO_2$  effect was observed with  $eCO_2$  (Fig. 3).

## 3.2 Model performance and parameter estimation

By comparing modelled soil respiration with observed soil respiration for all observation dates from 2008–2010 a significant linear relationship was observed with a slope of 1.02 (Fig. 5).

Based on the temperature-respiration function by Taylor and Lloyd (1994), soil respiration was significantly correlated to soil temperature under ambient as well as  $eCO_2$ (p = <0.0001). From 2008 to 2010, 75 % of the variability of soil respiration rates was explained by soil temperature under ambient CO<sub>2</sub> and 82 % under  $eCO_2$  (Fig. 4, Table 1). Soil respiration rates did not differ in their relationship to soil temperature between the treatments (Fig. 4).



**Figure 4.** Relationship between soil respiration rate and soil temperature under ambient and elevated CO<sub>2</sub>. Equation of dynamic fit (Lloyd and Taylor, 1994):  $f = R10e^{E0\left(\frac{1}{(283.15-T0)} - \frac{1}{(x-T0)}\right)}$ .

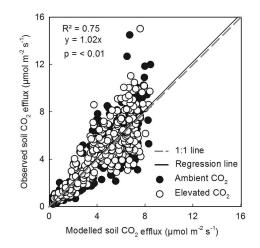


Figure 5. Observed versus modelled soil respiration rates under ambient and elevated CO<sub>2</sub>.

# 3.3 Annual sums of soil respiration

Comparing annual sums of soil respiration, no mean treatment effect of elevated CO<sub>2</sub> (over all seasons) was observed in any of the observation years (Table 2). Mean annual estimates of soil respiration under ambient CO<sub>2</sub> ranged from 1283 to 1344 and under eCO<sub>2</sub> from 1300 to 1352 g C [CO<sub>2</sub>] m<sup>-2</sup> yr<sup>-1</sup> (Table 2).

# 4 Discussion

# 4.1 Annual sums of soil respiration

In contrast to our initial hypotheses, annual estimates of soil respiration were not different between the CO<sub>2</sub> treatments (Table 2). Mean annual sums of soil respiration were  $1317 \pm 18 \text{ g Cm}^{-2} \text{ yr}^{-1}$  under ambient CO<sub>2</sub> and

Year	CO <sub>2</sub> treatment	Mean annual sum of soil respiration $(g CO_2 m^{-2} yr^{-1})$	Mean annual sum of soil respiration $(g C[CO_2] m^{-2} yr^{-1})$	Relative change to control (%)	P value
2008	Ambient $CO_2$ Elevated $CO_2$	$4854 \pm 34$ $4913 \pm 14$	$1324 \pm 9$ $1340 \pm 4$	1.22	0.17
2009	Ambient CO <sub>2</sub> Elevated CO <sub>2</sub>	$4928 \pm 48$ $4956 \pm 39$	$     \begin{array}{r}       1344 \pm 13 \\       1352 \pm 11     \end{array} $	0.56	0.64
2010	Ambient CO <sub>2</sub> Elevated CO <sub>2</sub>	$4702 \pm 37$ $4767 \pm 12$	$1283 \pm 10$ $1300 \pm 3$	1.38	0.23

**Table 2.** Annual sums of soil respiration under ambient and  $eCO_2$  from 2008–2010. Data are presented as averages  $(n = 3) \pm$  standard error (SE). *P* values indicate the difference between treatments per year obtained by a paired *t* test.

 $1331 \pm 16 \,\mathrm{g}\,\mathrm{C}\,\mathrm{m}^{-2}\,\mathrm{yr}^{-1}$  under elevated CO<sub>2</sub>. Raich and Schlesinger (1992) estimated much lower rates of annual soil respiration, reporting 400 to  $500 \text{ g C m}^{-2} \text{ yr}^{-1}$  for temperate grasslands. Annual soil respiration sums from a sandstone and serpentine grassland were 485 and  $346 \,\mathrm{g}\,\mathrm{C}\,\mathrm{m}^{-2}\,\mathrm{yr}^{-1}$ (Luo et al., 1996). These soil respiration rates were lower than those from the wet grassland site investigated here due to the larger net primary productivity of the wet temperate grassland with a year-round more or less moist climate, compared e.g. to a seasonally dry Mediterranean-type grassland. A lower net ecosystem productivity (NEP) will automatically result in lower overall soil respiratory C losses. Methodological differences may have been to a lesser extent responsible, because the studies of Luo et al. (1996) and Raich and Schlesinger (1992) may have overestimated rather than underestimated the annual soil respiration. Their measurements did not exceed 2 years in duration and soil respiration was less frequently measured for a portion of the year. Other recent studies reported higher rates of annual soil respiration which are closer to our estimates; however climatic factors are different from our site: in a tallgrass prairie in Oklahoma annual soil respiration rates were 1131 and 877 g C m<sup>-2</sup> yr<sup>-1</sup> in 2002 and 2003 respectively (Zhou et al., 2006). In a Texas grassland annual soil respiration rates increased with annual precipitation and were 1600, 1300, 1200, 1000, 2100 and  $1500 \text{ g C m}^{-2} \text{ yr}^{-1}$  in 1993 through 1998 respectively (Mielnick and Dugas, 2000). At the Texas grassland site measurements were conducted year-round with a high time resolution. Consequently annual rates could be estimated by more measured (than gap-filled) data compared to other studies. However the most important factors were likely the annual precipitation, its distribution over the year, and the annual mean temperature: High annual rainfall, a long growing season and large soil organic C contents explained the higher soil respiration rates (as a consequence of a higher NEP) at the Texas study site. Mean annual precipitation at the Gi-FACE study site (562 mm) was close to the mean precipitation reached in 1995 at the Texas grassland with 657 mm, when annual soil respiration averaged  $1200 \text{ g C m}^{-2} \text{ yr}^{-1}$  at the Texas grassland.

## 4.2 Seasonality of soil respiration

Also, contrary to our initial hypotheses is the observation that soil respiration was not significantly affected during the growing season (start of vegetation period, spring and summer) by moderate long-term  $CO_2$  enrichment. This indicates that any increase in the ecosystem respiration (Lenhart, 2008) during this season will not have been due to enhanced soil (root-derived) respiration but rather to increases in the respiration of the green canopy.

The majority of long-term FACE studies reported significantly increased soil respiration under  $eCO_2$  during the growing season (Pregitzer et al., 2008; Jackson et al., 2009; Pendall et al., 2001; Dawes et al., 2013; Carol Adair et al., 2011), whereas Bader and Körner (2010) reported that 7 years of  $eCO_2$  failed to stimulate cumulative soil respiration significantly during the growing season. Among the mentioned long-term FACE experiments, the GiFACE operates at the lowest  $CO_2$  enrichment step increase (20% above ambient  $CO_2$ ), which may have contributed to this result.

However, in line with our hypotheses, the results revealed that 10 years of moderate CO<sub>2</sub> enrichment increased soil respiration during winter and autumn (Fig. 3). These seasonal stimulations of soil respiration under  $eCO_2$  were not observed by comparing the annual sums of soil respiration (Table 2). This may be because soil respiration fluxes were lower in winter and autumn compared to fluxes from the other seasons where no differences in soil respiration between the CO<sub>2</sub> treatments were observed. However, within the winter and autumn season differences in soil respiration may play an important role concerning the global C balance. Increased rates of winter soil respiration under eCO2 may increase the observed winter CO<sub>2</sub> maximum in the atmosphere (Raich and Potter, 1995; Keeling et al., 1996) when respiration exceeds photosynthesis. Another reason why annual sums of soil respiration were not different between the CO<sub>2</sub> treatments may be that our model underestimated high soil respiration fluxes (> 10  $\mu$ mol m<sup>-2</sup> s<sup>-1</sup>). However these fluxes occurred only in 1.72 % of all observations. Our model did not take soil moisture into account. The high variability of observed soil respiration during summer may be partly due to differing soil moisture conditions, which were not significantly different between ambient and *e*CO<sub>2</sub> plots (Kammann et al., 2005, 2008).

In most FACE studies which reported the effect of  $eCO_2$ on soil respiration, the winter was excluded since fumigation during this period was mostly switched off (often in response to sub-zero freezing temperatures or deciduous forest ecosystems). This was the case in the Swiss FACE study, where seeded grassland was exposed to 600 ppm CO<sub>2</sub> (de Graaff et al., 2004), the BioCON FACE, also a grassland study (Craine et al., 2001; Carol Adair et al., 2011), the Aspen FACE, an aspen forest enriched with eCO2 (Pregitzer et al., 2008; King et al., 2001), a Japanese model forest ecosystem exposed to 550 ppm CO<sub>2</sub> (Masyagina and Koike, 2012) and in a 9year FACE study of an alpine tree line ecosystem (Dawes et al., 2013). In the Swiss Canopy Crane study soil respiration was measured during the beginning of the dormant season but not over the complete dormant season while fumigation was switched off (Bader and Körner, 2010). In the Maricopa FACE, where a wheat field was exposed to  $eCO_2$ , no winter measurements were carried out because this season was a fallow season (Pendall et al., 2001). Outside the cultivation period no soil respiration measurements were made on a cotton plantation exposed to  $eCO_2$  (Nakayama et al., 1994).

Increased winter soil CO<sub>2</sub> fluxes are in line with results from Selsted et al. (2012), who reported stimulated rates during three consecutive winter periods in a Danish Nlimited Calluna-Deschampsia-heathland exposed to FACE at 510 ppm (CLIMAITE study). Fumigation was carried out all year round except during periods with full snow cover. Contrary to our results, in the CLIMAITE study, the stimulatory effect of eCO<sub>2</sub> on soil respiration persisted throughout most of the year, i.e. also in summer and not only during winter. However, in the CLIMAITE study, monthly soil respiration measurements were carried out within the first 3 years after the experimental start and may therefore reflect short-term responses, driven by the initial CO<sub>2</sub> step increase (Klironomos et al., 2005). Thus the results are not completely comparable to this study where measurements were carried out in the eleventh to thirteenth year of CO<sub>2</sub> enrichment.

To our knowledge, the Duke Forest FACE is the only other FACE experiment where soil respiration was measured in an evergreen ecosystem year-round for several years and after long-term fumigation with  $eCO_2$  (+200 ppm). On average, soil respiration was significantly higher by 23 % under  $eCO_2$ . Jackson et al. (2009) summarized, after 10 years of  $CO_2$  enrichment, that the greatest stimulation of soil respiration under  $eCO_2$  occurred from midsummer to early fall, in contrast to our observations, during winter the  $CO_2$  response of soil respiration was weakest. However, fumigation was stopped at the Duke Forest FACE when ambient air temperature dropped below 5 °C for more than 1 hr.

After short-term enrichment with  $eCO_2$  (550 ppm) on a mixed plantation of Populus species (EUROFACE; in the fourth and fifth year of enrichment), Lagomarsino et al. (2013) recorded much larger stimulation of soil respiration during the vegetation (up to 111% enhancement) than dormant season (40% enhancement), when fumigation was stopped, which is also contrary to our results. However, experimental setup and climate differed from our site. While minimum soil temperatures reached -1.7 °C in the GiFACE experiment during winter (Fig. 2b), comparably warm and mild winters without sub-zero temperatures were typical at the EUROFACE site located in Italy. Moreover, the Populus plantation was a fertilized agro-ecosystem, where coppicing was carried out every 3 years, while the GiFACE was an old established, species-rich ecosystem where N-supply was limited.

In line with results from the EUROFACE but in contrast to our findings, Volk and Niklaus (2002) did not observe any wintertime increase in the ecosystem  $CO_2$  efflux from a calcareous grassland in response to 3 years of  $CO_2$  enrichment (600 ppm) with a screen-aided  $CO_2$  enrichment facility.

Investigations from the GiFACE experiment showed that  $N_2O$  emissions also exhibited a "seasonality response", with the greatest stimulation of  $N_2O$  emission under  $eCO_2$  being observed in late-summer and autumn (Kammann et al., 2008). These findings support the hypothesis that the driving mechanism of the  $eCO_2$  seasonality responses of enhanced microbial activity may have been related to the mineralization of previously accumulated organic matter, fuelling denitrification (Kammann et al., 2008).

# 4.3 Root-derived soil respiration

Increased root biomass was frequently recorded under  $eCO_2$ (Rogers et al., 1994; Jastrow et al., 2000; Lukac et al., 2009), potentially affecting soil respiration rates (Zak et al., 2000). However, at the GiFACE, root biomass, picked with forceps (for set time intervals per sample, n = 3 per FACE ring), was only different in December 2005 between the CO<sub>2</sub> treatments but not at other dates during 2004–2007 (Lenhart, 2008) or in November 2011 (unpublished results). Lenhart (2008) observed in the GiFACE  $eCO_2$  plots, using Keeling plots and two-component mixing models that the fraction of rootderived CO<sub>2</sub> (root- and root-exudate respiration and fine root decay), as part of the total soil CO<sub>2</sub> efflux was lower in winter than during the growing season. Accordingly, during winter, the soil CO<sub>2</sub> efflux originated mainly from microbial soil respiration.

Higher fine root turnover under  $eCO_2$ , resulting in higher C input via root necromass could explain increased autumn soil respiration but unlikely the winter increase in soil  $CO_2$  efflux at the GiFACE since root necromass was not changed under  $eCO_2$  in November 2011 (unpublished results). Al-

ternatively, differences in the root necromass could already have been decomposed at this time of sampling or may be observed later in the year, so that "enhanced fine root decomposition" as a cause of the autumn and winter soil respiration increase under  $eCO_2$  cannot be ruled out.

# 4.4 N availability

Since soil microorganisms require C as well as N for maintenance and growth (De Graaff et al., 2006; Zak et al., 1993), N availability plays an important role in determining soil CO<sub>2</sub> efflux. Root respiration rates were observed to correlate with tissue nitrogen concentration (Burton et al., 1996, 1998). In the GiFACE,  $eCO_2$  caused reduced tissue N concentrations and higher C : N-ratios of aboveground plant biomass (Kammann et al., 2008). Through freezing effects in winter, mineral N, which was immobilized into the microbial biomass shortly after fertilizer application in spring, became partly available again (Müller et al., 2003). It is possible that N, as a limiting factor in the temperate grassland, may partly be responsible for the increase in soil C loss during the autumn and winter season under  $eCO_2$ .

# 4.5 Microbial community

Multiple observations from the GiFACE indicated that increases in winter soil respiration under  $eCO_2$  were largely associated with microbial respiration (including rhizosphere microbiota). Recent studies from other FACE sites detected differences between microbial communities at  $eCO_2$  compared to ambient CO<sub>2</sub> (Drigo et al., 2008, 2009). At the GiFACE, stimulated rhizosphere-C utilization by arbuscular mycorrhizal fungi were found under  $eCO_2$  by a <sup>13</sup>C-PLFA study (Denef et al., 2007), which may have contributed to altered soil respiration. Recent measurements in 2013 did not indicate any differences in the abundance of bacteria and archaea between the ambient and  $eCO_2$  plots (K. Brenzinger, personal communication, 2014) so that this can be ruled out as a cause for differed soil respiration between the CO<sub>2</sub> treatments if this observation persists throughout autumn and winter.

## 4.6 Soil moisture

Several studies showed that  $eCO_2$  can affect soil moisture (Niklaus et al., 1998; Field et al., 1995; Hungate et al., 1997), which in turn regulates soil respiration. However, large effects are only expected and were detected at the dry end of the spectrum (Moyano et al., 2012; Guntinas et al., 2013; Rodrigo et al., 1997). During the investigation period, the volumetric water content ranged from 20 to 80 vol. % at the GiFACE site, with an average of 44 % during 2008–2010, and 39 % over the vegetation periods of these years. Thus, the soil moisture effect is likely not to be large. Moreover, no significant effect of  $eCO_2$  on the soil water content was observed either during the first 5 years of enrichment (Kam-

mann et al., 2005) or after 13 years of enrichment (Meine, 2013). Consequently, a  $CO_2$ -induced soil moisture effect is unlikely governing increased soil respiration rates.

However, it can be assumed that annual dynamics of soil moisture with wettest conditions in winter, i.e. close to saturation, and driest conditions in summer (Fig. 2a) contributed to the seasonal dynamics of soil respiration under  $eCO_2$  due to diffusion limitations. Previous results from the GiFACE site show that in periods when soil moisture in the main rooting zone was low  $(0.3 \text{ m}^3 \text{ m}^{-3})$ , soil continued to produce N<sub>2</sub>O from deeper soil layers (20-50 cm), where soil moisture remained high (ca.  $0.6 \text{ m}^3 \text{ m}^{-3}$ ) (Müller et al., 2004). The production of N2O at deep soil layers seemed to coincide with the production of CO<sub>2</sub> during summer, which was also characterized by a homogenous  $\delta^{13}$  CO<sub>2</sub> profile during vegetation period at our study site (Lenhart, 2008). However, a detailed investigation on layer-specific CO2 production was beyond the scope of this study. At times of high soil moisture CO<sub>2</sub> diffusion was slowed down, coinciding with limited oxygen supply (Skopp et al., 1990). At these times, soil respiration was likely to be originating mainly from the topsoil. However, increased autumn soil respiration under  $eCO_2$ cannot be attributed to this phenomenon since soil water content is relatively low at this season (Fig. 2a). We suggest that increased substrate supply under  $eCO_2$  from end-of-season dieback of roots and enhanced root-associated microbiome activity may explain stimulated soil respiration rates in autumn.

# 4.7 Plant community

Another aspect which may have contributed to altered soil respiration rates under  $eCO_2$  is a shift in the plant community composition. Grüters et al. (2006) observed that summergreens decreased, whereas evergreens increased under eCO2 in the GiFACE experiment. Since soil respiration is controlled by substrate supply via rhizodeposition (Verburg et al., 2004; Wan and Luo, 2003; Craine et al., 1999), higher photosynthetic activity in  $eCO_2$  plots during mild winter may have contributed to the observed increase in soil respiration. In addition, since the vegetative aboveground growth is dormant and does not provide an assimilate sink, the relative proportion of assimilate partitioned below-ground towards the root-associated microbiota may increase, contributing to the relative increase under  $eCO_2$  during winter. The higher abundance of evergreens at  $eCO_2$  also underlines the importance of a year-round CO<sub>2</sub> enrichment strategy in such ecosystems with the respective climatic conditions. To date, increased winter soil respiration at eCO2 was only found in FACE experiments with year-round fumigation and a photosynthesizing at least partly green canopy, i.e. in the CLI-MAITE study (Selsted et al., 2012) and in this study.

# 5 Conclusions

In conclusion, our results demonstrate the importance of winter soil respiration measurements, by showing that soil respiration was increased during autumn and winter after moderate long-term eCO<sub>2</sub>. Measurements and year-round CO<sub>2</sub> enrichment should not be neglected, at least in winter-green temperate ecosystems. Studies in such ecosystems excluding measurements during the dormant season may thus underestimate the effect of  $eCO_2$  on annual soil-respiratory  $CO_2$ losses (i.e. leading to an overestimation of C sequestered). Consequently, winter soil CO<sub>2</sub> fluxes may play a crucial role in determining the carbon balance and dynamics of temperate grassland ecosystems. Our results indicate that temperate European grasslands which are characterized by a greenhouse gas balance near zero (Soussana et al., 2007) may gradually turn into greenhouse gas sources with rising atmospheric CO<sub>2</sub> due to enhanced CO<sub>2</sub> losses during autumn and winter, in particular if N<sub>2</sub>O emissions are significantly increased as well as observed in the GiFACE (Kammann et al., 2008; Regan et al., 2011).

To generalize and explain the variation in the temporal dynamics of soil respiration under  $eCO_2$  more studies of winter C dynamics under long-term  $eCO_2$  are required. For such future studies it is advisable to include frequent samplings of root biomass, including the fine root fraction and necromass, in particular during the autumn/winter period under  $eCO_2$ . Another beneficial research strategy may be combined (pulse) labelling of <sup>15</sup>N and <sup>13</sup>C to elucidate gross C and N turnover processes after long-term (>10 years) of CO<sub>2</sub> enrichment to study the C-N gross dynamics and associated carbonaceous gas losses.

# The Supplement related to this article is available online at doi:10.5194/bg-12-1257-2015-supplement.

Acknowledgements. We are grateful to both, the Hessian Agency for the Environment and Geology (HLUG) for long-term financial support, and to the Hessian Ministry for Science and Arts for financial funding within the LOEWE research project FACE<sub>2</sub>FACE. The technical assistance of J. Senkbeil, J. Franz, T. Strohbusch and B. Lenz at the Gießen FACE site is gratefully acknowledged, as well as the assistance of M. Daum, C. Eckhard, C. von Bredow and Y. Kühnel. We gratefully acknowledge the long-term engagement of H.-J. Jäger († 18.8.2013) who initiated and nourished the Gießen FACE study over more than a decade.

Edited by: J.-A. Subke

## References

- Allen, A. S., Andrews, J. A., Finzi, A. C., Matamala, R., Richter, D. D., and Schlesinger, W. H.: Effects of free-air CO<sub>2</sub> enrichment (FACE) on belowground processes in a Pinus taeda forest, Ecol. Appl., 10, 437–448, doi:10.2307/2641105, 2000.
- Amundson, R.: The carbon budget in soils, Annu. Rev. Earth Pl. Sc., 29, 535–562, 2001.
- Andrews, J. A. and Schlesinger, W. H.: Soil CO<sub>2</sub> dynamics, acidification, and chemical weathering in a temperate forest with experimental CO<sub>2</sub> enrichment, Global Biogeochem. Cy., 15, 149–162, doi:10.1029/2000gb001278, 2001.
- Bader, M. K. F. and Körner, C.: No overall stimulation of soil respiration under mature deciduous forest trees after 7 years of CO<sub>2</sub> enrichment, Global Change Biol., 16, 2830–2843, doi:10.1111/j.1365-2486.2010.02159.x, 2010.
- Batjes, N. H.: Total carbon and nitrogen in the soils of the world, Eur. J. Soil Sci., 47, 151–163, doi:10.1111/j.1365-2389.1996.tb01386.x, 1996.
- Burton, A. J., Pregitzer, K. S., Zogg, G. P., and Zak, D. R.: Latitudinal variation in sugar maple fine root respiration, Can. J. For. Res., 26, 1761–1768, doi:10.1139/x26-200, 1996.
- Burton, A. J., Pregitzer, K. S., Zogg, G. P., and Zak, D. R.: Drought reduces root respiration in sugar maple forests, Ecol. Appl., 8, 771–778, doi:10.1890/1051-0761(1998)008[0771:drrris]2.0.co;2, 1998.
- Carol Adair, E., Reich, P. B., Trost, J. J., and Hobbie, S. E.: Elevated CO<sub>2</sub> stimulates grassland soil respiration by increasing carbon inputs rather than by enhancing soil moisture, Global Change Biol., 17, 3546–3563, doi:10.1111/j.1365-2486.2011.02484.x, 2011.
- Chapin III, F. S., Matson, P. A., and Mooney, H. A.: Principles of terrestrial ecosystem ecology, Springer, New York, 436 pp., 2002.
- Craine, J. M., Wedin, D. A., and Chapin, F. S.: Predominance of ecophysiological controls on soil CO<sub>2</sub> flux in a Minnesota grassland, Plant Soil, 207, 77–86, 1999.
- Craine, J. M., Wedin, D. A., and Reich, P. B.: The resonse of soil CO<sub>2</sub> flux to changes in atmospheric CO<sub>2</sub>, nitrogen supply and plant diversity, Global Change Biol., 7, 947–953, 2001.
- Dawes, M. A., Hagedorn, F., Handa, I. T., Streit, K., Ekblad, A., Rixen, C., Korner, C., and Hattenschwiler, S.: An alpine treeline in a carbon dioxide-rich world: synthesis of a nine-year freeair carbon dioxide enrichment study, Oecologia, 171, 623–637, doi:10.1007/s00442-012-2576-5, 2013.
- de Graaff, M.-A., Six, J., Harris, D., Blum, H., and van Kessel, C.: Decomposition of soil and plant carbon from pasture systems after 9 years of exposure to elevated CO<sub>2</sub>: impact on C cycling and modeling, Global Change Biol., 10, 1922–1935, doi:10.1111/j.1365-2486.2004.00862.x, 2004.
- de Graaff, M.-A., Van Groenigen, K.-J., Six, J., Hungate, B. A., and Van Kessel, C.: Interactions between plant growth and soil nutrient cycling under elevated CO<sub>2</sub>: a meta-analysis, Global Change Biol., 12, 2077–2091, 2006.
- Denef, K., Bubenheim, H., Lenhart, K., Vermeulen, J., Van Cleemput, O., Boeckx, P., and Müller, C.: Community shifts and carbon translocation within metabolically-active rhizosphere microorganisms in grasslands under elevated CO<sub>2</sub>, Biogeosciences, 4, 769–779, doi:10.5194/bg-4-769-2007, 2007.

- Drigo, B., Kowalchuk, G. A., and van Veen, J. A.: Climate change goes underground: effects of elevated atmospheric CO<sub>2</sub> on microbial community structure and activities in the rhizosphere, Biol. Fertil. Soils, 44, 667–679, doi:10.1007/s00374-008-0277-3, 2008.
- Drigo, B., Van Veen, J. A., and Kowalchuk, G. A.: Specific rhizosphere bacterial and fungal groups respond differently to elevated atmospheric CO<sub>2</sub>2, Isme J., 3, 1204–1217, doi:10.1038/ismej.2009.65, 2009.
- Field, C. B., Jackson, R. B., and Mooney, H. A.: Stomatal response to increased CO<sub>2</sub>: implications from the plant to the global scale, Plant Cell Environ., 18, 1214–1225, 1995.
- Grüters, U., Janze, S., Kammann, C., and Jäger, H.-J.: Plant functional types and elevated CO<sub>2</sub>: a method of scanning for causes of community alteration, J. Appl. Bot. Food Qual., 80, 116–128, 2006.
- Guntinas, M. E., Gil-Sotres, F., Leiros, M. C., and Trasar-Cepeda, C.: Sensitivity of soil respiration to moisture and temperature, J. Soil Sci. Plant Nutr., 13, 445–461, doi:10.4067/s0718-95162013005000035, 2013.
- Heinemeyer, A., Di Bene, C., Lloyd, A. R., Tortorella, D., Baxter, R., Huntley, B., Gelsomino, A., and Ineson, P.: Soil respiration: implications of the plant-soil continuum and respiration chamber collar-insertion depth on measurement and modelling of soil CO<sub>2</sub> efflux rates in three ecosystems, Eur. J. Soil Sci., 62, 82–94, doi:10.1111/j.1365-2389.2010.01331.x, 2011.
- Hungate, B. A., Chapin III, F. S., Zhong, H., Holland, E. A., and Field, C. B.: Stimulation of grassland nitrogen cycling under carbon dioxide enrichment, Oecologia, 109, 149–153, 1997.
- Hutchinson, G. L. and Mosier, A. R.: Improved soil cover method for field measurement of nitrous oxide fluxes, Soil Sci. Soc. Am. J., 45, 311–316, 1981.
- Jackson, R. B., Cook, C. W., Pippen, J. S., and Palmer, S. M.: Increased belowground biomass and soil CO<sub>2</sub> fluxes after a decade of carbon dioxide enrichment in a warm-temperate forest, Ecology, 90, 3352–3366, doi:10.1890/08-1609.1, 2009.
- Jäger, H.-J., Schmidt, S. W., Kammann, C., Grünhage, L., Müller, C., and Hanewald, K.: The University of Gießen Free-Air Carbon Dioxide Enrichment Study: Description of the experimental site and of a new enrichment system, J. Appl. Bot., 77, 117–127, 2003.
- Janssens, I. A. and Ceulemans, R.: The response of soil CO<sub>2</sub> efflux under trees grown in elevated atmospheric CO<sub>2</sub>: A literature review, Phyton-Ann. REI Bot., 40, 97–101, 2000.
- Jastrow, J. D., Miller, R. M., and Owensby, C. E.: Long-term effects of elevated atmospheric CO<sub>2</sub> on below-ground biomass and transformation to soil organic matter in grassland, Plant Soil, 224, 85–97, 2000.
- Kammann, C., Grünhage, L., Grüters, U., Janze, S., and Jäger, H.-J.: Response of aboveground grassland biomass and soil moisture to moderate long-term CO<sub>2</sub> enrichment, Basic Appl. Ecol., 6, 351– 365, 2005.
- Kammann, C., Müller, C., Grünhage, L., and Jäger, H.-J.: Elevated CO<sub>2</sub> stimulates N<sub>2</sub>O emissions in permanent grassland, Soil Biol. Biochem., 40, 2194–2205, 2008.
- Keeling, C. D., Chin, J. F. S., and Whorf, T. P.: Increased activity of northern vegetation inferred from atmospheric CO<sub>2</sub> measurements, Nature, 382, 146–149, 1996.

- King, J. S., Pregitzer, K. S., Zak, D. R., Sober, J., Isebrands, J. G., Dickson, R. E., Hendrey, G. R., and Karnosky, D. F.: Fine-root biomass and fluxes of soil carbon in young stands of paper birch and trembling aspen as affected by elevated atmospheric Co-2 and tropospheric O-3, Oecologia, 128, 237–250, 2001.
- King, J. S., Hanson, P. J., Bernhardt, E., DeAngelis, P., Norby, R. J., and Pregitzer, K. S.: A multiyear synthesis of soil respiration responses to elevated atmospheric CO<sub>2</sub> from four forest FACE experiments, Global Change Biol., 10, 1027–1042, doi:10.1111/j.1529-8817.2003.00789.x, 2004.
- Kirschbaum, M. U. F.: Will changes in soil organic carbon act as a positive or negative feedback on global warming?, Biogeochem., 48, 21–51, doi:10.1023/a:1006238902976, 2000.
- Klironomos, J. N., Allen, M. F., Rillig, M. C., Piotrowski, J., Makvandi-Nejad, S., Wolfe, B. E., and Powell, J. R.: Abrupt rise in atmospheric CO<sub>2</sub> overestimates community response in a model-plant soil system, Nature, 433, 621–624, 2005.
- Lagomarsino, A., Lukac, M., Godbold, D. L., Marinari, S., and De Angelis, P.: Drivers of increased soil respiration in a poplar coppice exposed to elevated CO<sub>2</sub>, Plant Soil, 362, 93–106, doi:10.1007/s11104-012-1261-0, 2013.
- Lal, R.: Soil carbon sequestration impacts on global climate change and food security, Science, 304, 1623–1627, 2004.
- Leadley, P. W. and Drake, B. G.: Open top chambers for exposing plant canopies to elevated CO<sub>2</sub> concentration and for measuring net gas-exchange, Vegetatio, 104, 3–15, doi:10.1007/bf00048141, 1993.
- Lenhart, K.: The effects of long-term Free Air CO<sub>2</sub> Enrichment (FACE) on soil aggregation, soil carbon input, and ecosystem CO<sub>2</sub> dynamics in a temperate grassland ecosystem, Department of Plant Ecology, Justus-Liebig University, Gießen, 134 pp., 2008.
- LI-COR: LI-8100 Instruction Manual, LI-8100 automated soil CO<sub>2</sub> flux system., Li-COR, Inc, Lincoln, NE, USA 68504, 2007.
- Liu, Q., Edwards, N. T., Post, W. M., Gu, L., Ledford, J., and Lenhart, S.: Temperature-independent diel variation in soil respiration observed from a temperate deciduous forest, Global Change Biol., 12, 2136–2145, 2006.
- Lloyd, J. and Taylor, J. A.: On the temperature-dependence of soil respiration, Funct. Ecol., 8, 315–323, doi:10.2307/2389824, 1994.
- Lukac, M., Lagomarsino, A., Moscatelli, M. C., De Angelis, P., Cotrufo, M. F., and Godbold, D. L.: Forest soil carbon cycle under elevated CO<sub>2</sub> – a case of increased throughput?, Forestry, 82, 75–86, doi:10.1093/forestry/cpn041, 2009.
- Luo, Y., Jackson, R. B., Field, C. B., and Mooney, H. A.: Elevated CO<sub>2</sub> increases belowground respiration in California grasslands, Oecologia, 108, 130–137, doi:10.1007/bf00333224, 1996.
- Luo, Y.: Transient ecosystem responses to free-air CO<sub>2</sub> enrichment (FACE): experimental evidence and methods of analysis, New Phytol., 152, 3–8, 2001.
- Luo, Y., Wu, L., Andrews, J. A., White, L., Matamala, R., Schäfer, K. V. R., and Schlesinger, W. H.: Elevated CO<sub>2</sub> differentiates ecosystem carbon processes: deconvolution analysis of Duke forest data, Ecol. Monogr., 71, 357–376, 2001.
- Luo, Y. and Zhou, X.: Soil Respiration and the Environment, Academic/Elsevier, San Diego, 328 pp., 2006.
- Masyagina, O. V. and Koike, T.: Soil Respiration in Model Plantations under Conditions of Elevated  $CO_2$  in the Atmo-

sphere (Hokkaido Island, Japan), Russ. J. Ecol., 43, 24–28, doi:10.1134/s1067413611060099, 2012.

- McDermitt, D., Xu, L., Gracia, R., Madsen, R., and Anderson, D.: On equalizing pressure in a soil respiration chamber with pressure in the ambient air under windy conditions, Geophysical Research Abstracts, 7, 05841, 2005.
- Meine, M.: Charakterisierung und Quantifizierung der mikrobiellen Bodenrespiration eines Grünlandbodens unter erhöhten atmosphärischen CO<sub>2</sub>-Konzentrationen, diploma, Geography, Phillipps-Universität Marburg, Marburg, 101 pp., 2013.
- Mielnick, P. C. and Dugas, W. A.: Soil CO<sub>2</sub> flux in a tallgrass prairie, Soil Biol. Biochem., 32, 221–228, doi:10.1016/S0038-0717(99)00150-9, 2000.
- Monastersky, R.: Global carbon dioxide levels near worrisome milestone, Nature, 497, 13–14, 2013.
- Moss, R. H., Edmonds, J. A., Hibbard, K. A., Manning, M. R., Rose, S. K., van Vuuren, D. P., Carter, T. R., Emori, S., Kainuma, M., Kram, T., Meehl, G. A., Mitchell, J. F. B., Nakicenovic, N., Riahi, K., Smith, S. J., Stouffer, R. J., Thomson, A. M., Weyant, J. P., and Wilbanks, T. J.: The next generation of scenarios for climate change research and assessment, Nature, 463, 747–756, 2010.
- Moyano, F. E., Vasilyeva, N., Bouckaert, L., Cook, F., Craine, J., Curiel Yuste, J., Don, A., Epron, D., Formanek, P., Franzluebbers, A., Ilstedt, U., Kätterer, T., Orchard, V., Reichstein, M., Rey, A., Ruamps, L., Subke, J.-A., Thomsen, I. K., and Chenu, C.: The moisture response of soil heterotrophic respiration: interaction with soil properties, Biogeosciences, 9, 1173–1182, doi:10.5194/bg-9-1173-2012, 2012.
- Müller, C., Kammann, C., Ottow, J. C. G., and Jäger, H.-J.: Nitrous oxide emission from frozen grassland soil and during thawing periods, Z. Pflanzenern. Bodenk., 166, 46–53, 2003.
- Müller, C., Stevens, R. J., Laughlin, R. J., and Jäger, H.-J.: Microbial processes and the site of N<sub>2</sub>O production in a temperate grassland soil, Soil Biol. Biochem., 36, 453–461, 2004.
- Nakayama, F. S., Huluka, G., Kimball, B. A., Lewin, K. F., Nagy, J., and Hendrey, G. R.: Soil carbon dioxide fluxes in natural and CO<sub>2</sub>-enriched systems, Agric. For. Met., 70, 131–140, doi:10.1016/0168-1923(94)90052-3, 1994.
- Newton, P. C. D., Clark, H., Edwards, G. R., and Ross, D. J.: Experimental confirmation of ecosystem model predictions comparing transient and equilibrium plant responses to elevated atmospheric CO<sub>2</sub>, Ecol. Lett., 4, 344–347, 2001.
- Niklaus, P. A., Spinnler, D., and Korner, C.: Soil moisture dynamics of calcareous grassland under elevated CO<sub>2</sub>, Oecologia, 117, 201–208, doi:10.1007/s004420050649, 1998.
- Pendall, E., Leavitt, S. W., Brookes, T., Kimball, B. A., Pinter, P. J., Jr, Wall, G. W., LaMorte, R. L., Wechsung, G., Wechsung, F., Adamsen, F., Matthias, A. D., and Thompson, T. L.: Elevated CO<sub>2</sub> stimulates soil respiration in a FACE wheat field, Bas. App. Ecol., 2, 193–201, 2001.
- Pregitzer, K. S., Burton, A. J., King, J. S., and Zak, D. R.: Soil respiration, root biomass, and root turnover following long-term exposure of northern forests to elevated atmospheric CO<sub>2</sub> and tropospheric O<sub>3</sub>, New Phytol., 180, 153–161, doi:10.1111/j.1469-8137.2008.02564.x, 2008.
- Raich, J. W. and Potter, C. S.: Global patterns of carbon dioxide emissions from soils, Global Biogeochem. Cy., 9, 23–36, 1995.

- Raich, J. W. and Schlesinger, W. H.: The global carbon dioxide flux in soil respiration and its relationship to vegetation and climate, Tellus, 44B, 81–99, 1992.
- Rastetter, E. B., Ryan, M. G., Shaver, G. R., Melillo, J. M., Nadelhoffer, K. J., Hobbie, J. E., and Aber, J. D.: A general biogeochemical model describing the response of the C and N cycles in terrestrial ecosystems to changes in CO<sub>2</sub>, climate, and N deposition, Tree Phys., 9, 101–126, 1991.
- Raynaud, D. and Barnola, J. M.: An Antarctic ice core reveals atmospheric CO<sub>2</sub> variations over the past few centuries, Nature, 315, 309–311, 1985.
- Regan, K., Kammann, C., Hartung, K., Lenhart, K., Muller, C., Philippot, L., Kandeler, E., and Marhan, S.: Can differences in microbial abundances help explain enhanced N(2)O emissions in a permanent grassland under elevated atmospheric CO(2)?, Global Change Biol., 17, 3176–3186, doi:10.1111/j.1365-2486.2011.02470.x, 2011.
- Rodrigo, A., Recous, S., Neel, C., and Mary, B.: Modelling temperature and moisture effects on C-N transformations in soils: comparison of nine models, Ecol. Mod., 102, 325–339, 1997.
- Rogers, H. H., Runion, G. B., and Krupa, S. V.: Plant responses to atmospheric CO<sub>2</sub> enrichment with emphasis on roots and the rhizosphere, Environ. Pollut., 83, 155–189, 1994.
- Schils, R. L. M., Kuikman, P., Liski, J., van Oijen, M., Smith, P., Webb, J., Alm, J., Somogyi, Z., van den Akker, J., Billett, M., Emmett, B. A., Evans, C. D., Lindner, M., Palosuo, T., Bellamy, P. H., Jandl, R., and Hiederer, R.: Review of existing information on the interrelations between soil and climate change, Alterra, Wageningen, 208, p. 23, available at: http://ec.europa.eu/ environment/soil/review\_en.htm, 2008.
- Selsted, M. B., van der Linden, L., Ibrom, A., Michelsen, A., Larsen, K. S., Pedersen, J. K., Mikkelsen, T. N., Pilegaard, K., Beier, C., and Ambus, P.: Soil respiration is stimulated by elevated CO<sub>2</sub> and reduced by summer drought: three years of measurements in a multifactor ecosystem manipulation experiment in a temperate heathland (CLIMAITE), Glob. Change Biol., 18, 1216–1230, doi:10.1111/j.1365-2486.2011.02634.x, 2012.
- Skopp, J., Jawson, M. D., and Doran, J. W.: Steady-State Aerobic Microbial Activity as a Function of Soil Water Content, Soil Sci. Soc. Am. J., 54, 1619–1625, doi:10.2136/sssaj1990.03615995005400060018x, 1990.
- Soe, A. R. B., Giesemann, A., Anderson, T. H., Weigel, H. J., and Buchmann, N.: Soil respiration under elevated CO<sub>2</sub> and its partitioning into recently assimilated and older carbon sources, Plant Soil, 262, 85–94, doi:10.1023/B:PLSO.0000037025.78016.9b, 2004.
- Soussana, J. F., Fuhrer, J., Jones, M. B., and Van Amstel, A. R.: The greenhouse gas balance of grasslands in Europe, Agric. Ecosyst. Environ., 121, 1–4, 2007.
- Verburg, P. J., Arnone III, J. A., Obrist, D., Schorran, D. E., Evans, R. D., Leroux-Swarthout, D., Johnson, D. W., Luo, Y., and Coleman, J. S.: Net ecosystem carbon exchange in two experimental grassland ecosystems, Glob. Change Biol., 10, 498–508, 2004.
- Volk, M. and Niklaus, P. A.: Respiratory carbon loss of calcareous grasslands in winter shows no effects of 4 years' CO<sub>2</sub> enrichment, Funct. Ecol., 16, 162–166, 2002.
- Wan, S. Q. and Luo, Y. Q.: Substrate regulation of soil respiration in a tallgrass prairie: Results of a clipping and shading experiment,

Global Biogeochem. Cy., 17, 1054, doi:10.1029/2002gb001971, 2003.

- Ward, J. K. and Kelly, J. K.: Scaling up evolutionary responses to elevated CO<sub>2</sub>: lessons from *Arabidopsis*, Ecol. Lett., 7, 427–440, 2004.
- Wasshausen, W.: Frühjahrspflege auf dem Grünland: Zehn Punkte beachten, Landwirtschaftsblatt Weser-Ems, 8, 6–8, 1987.
- Zak, D. R., Pregitzer, K. S., Curtis, P. S., Teeri, J. A., Fogel, R., and Randlett, D. L.: Elevated atmospheric  $CO_2$  and feedback between carbon and nitrogen cycles, Plant Soil, 151, 105–117, 1993.
- Zak, D. R., Pregitzer, K. S., King, J. S., and Holmes, W. E.: Elevated atmospheric CO<sub>2</sub>, fine roots and the response of soil microorganisms: a review and hypothesis, New Phytol., 147, 201–222, 2000.
- Zhou, X., Sherry, R. A., An, Y., Wallace, L. L., and Luo, Y.: Main and interactive effects of warming, clipping, and doubled precipitation on soil CO<sub>2</sub> efflux in a grassland ecosystem, Global Biogeochem. Cy., 20, GB1003, doi:1010.1029/2005GB002526, 2006.





# Supplement of

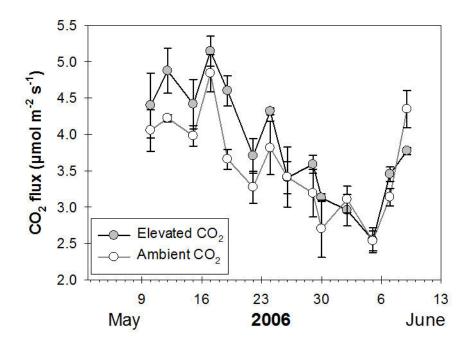
# Positive feedback of elevated $\mbox{CO}_2$ on soil respiration in late autumn and winter

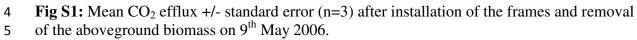
L. Keidel et al.

Correspondence to: L. Keidel (lisa.keidel@bot2.bio.uni-giessen.de)

# Supporting Information

# 2 Fig. S1





6 On 11 out of 14 measurement occasions all three E-plot fluxes where higher than those of

7 their corresponding A-plot partner. A mixed Model analysis (SPSS version 18) with the

8 factors CO<sub>2</sub>-treatment and time revealed that the soil CO<sub>2</sub> efflux was significantly increased

9 by  $CO_2$  enrichment.

# 

CO <sub>2</sub> treatment	Model parameter	Coefficient	P value
	E0	61.92 <u>+</u> 33.59	0.07
Ambient CO <sub>2</sub>	R10	3.00 <u>+</u> 0.19	< 0.001
	T0	261.18 <u>+</u> 6.53	< 0.001
	E0	143.68 <u>+</u> 103.57	0.17
Elevated CO <sub>2</sub>	R10	3.11 <u>+</u> 0.17	< 0.001
	T0	248.72 <u>+</u> 13.35	< 0.001

**Table S1**Parameter estimates of the temperature-dependence model after Lloyd and Taylor (1994) 

Chapter 7: Depth-dependent response of soil aggregates and soil organic carbon content to long-term elevated CO<sub>2</sub> in a temperate grassland soil.

# 7 Study II:

# Depth-dependent response of soil aggregates and soil organic carbon content to long-term elevated CO<sub>2</sub> in a temperate grassland soil.

This paper is published in the journal Soil Biology and Biochemistry. 123: 145-154 (2018). doi: 10.1016/j.soilbio.2018.05.005



Contents lists available at ScienceDirect

# Soil Biology and Biochemistry



journal homepage: www.elsevier.com/locate/soilbio

# Depth-dependent response of soil aggregates and soil organic carbon content to long-term elevated $CO_2$ in a temperate grassland soil



L. Keidel<sup>a,\*</sup>, K. Lenhart<sup>a</sup>, G. Moser<sup>a</sup>, C. Müller<sup>a,b</sup>

<sup>a</sup> Department of Plant Ecology, Justus Liebig University Giessen, Germany

<sup>b</sup> School of Biology and Environmental Science, University College Dublin, Dublin, Ireland

ARTICLEINFO	A B S T R A C T
Keywords: C sequestration SOC dynamics Soil structure Subsoil Climate change Carbon cycle	Facing rising atmospheric $CO_2$ concentrations, subsoils may play an important role in the global carbon (C) cycle due to the presence of unsaturated mineral surfaces. Further, macroaggregation is considered a crucial process influencing C sequestration. However, analyses on subsoil aggregation and C retention processes under long- term elevated $CO_2$ (eCO <sub>2</sub> ) are lacking. In this study we investigated the long-term effect of $+$ 20% above ambient $CO_2$ concentration (corresponds to conditions reached 2035–2045) in a temperate grassland ecosystem at the Giessen Free Air CO <sub>2</sub> Enrichment (Gi-FACE), Germany. A depth-dependent response of macroaggregation to eCO <sub>2</sub> was observed: While in subsoil (15–45 cm depth) macroaggregation increased under eCO <sub>2</sub> , no CO <sub>2</sub> induced change in macroaggregation was detected in topsoil (0–15 cm). Increased macroaggregation in subsoil coincided with higher SOC content of large macroaggregates (LM). Mean residence time (MRT) of SOC in aggregate-size classes were not different among each other under eCO <sub>2</sub> . However, macroaggregates and bulk soil differed in their MRT between soil depths. Despite increased macroaggregation and an estimated high SOC sequestration

potential in subsoil we could not observe an increase in SOC content of bulk soil.

#### 1. Introduction

Since soil organic carbon (SOC) presents the largest terrestrial pool of C (Amundson, 2001), its potential to store additional C from the atmosphere has been widely discussed in the scientific literature (Stockmann et al., 2013). Accordingly, the 4 per mille initiative considers SOC sequestration as a contribution to mitigate climate change (Minasny et al., 2017) and calls out for accounting the rate of SOC sequestration and to identify mechanisms increasing SOC stocks.

It is widely accepted that SOC sequestration depends on the distribution of soil organic matter (SOM) in soil aggregates. The potential to physically protect certain SOM fractions from decomposition varies with aggregate-size class, which governs their residence time in soil (Tisdall and Oades, 1982; Van Veen and Kuikman, 1990; Jastrow et al., 1996). Further, subsoils may play an important role in the global C cycle due to their high mean residence times (MRT) relative to topsoil (Rumpel and Kögel-Knabner, 2011) and the presence of unsaturated mineral surfaces which was shown to be related to the formation of macroaggregates and C accrual (Kaiser and Guggenberger, 2003; Poirier et al., 2014).

However, in view of rising atmospheric  $CO_2$  concentrations, it remains unclear how elevated  $CO_2$  (eCO<sub>2</sub>) affects the distribution of SOC to soil aggregate-size classes in different soil depths, the associated MRT and the resulting SOC content. For effective C sequestration, it is relevant that additional C is allocated to pools with long-term stabilization and not fast cycling pools.

It has been reported that  $eCO_2$  may alter many factors known to influence the distribution of soil aggregate-size classes (Díaz, 1995; Eviner and Chapin, 2002). For example,  $eCO_2$  can alter the vegetation community composition and related fungal biomass which was shown to affect aggregate stability (Rillig et al., 2002). Six et al. (2001) showed that  $eCO_2$  changed the quality of residue inputs and enhanced the proportion of recently photosynthesized C with increasing aggregate size. They concluded that the quantity and quality of residues, which was altered by  $eCO_2$ , determined the turnover time of macroaggregates. Furthermore, it was reported that  $eCO_2$  enhanced rhizodeposition which may stimulate fungal biomass (Phillips et al., 2006) that may serve as a binding-agent for macroaggregates (Tisdall and Oades, 1982).

Free-Air CO<sub>2</sub> Enrichment (FACE) experiments proofed to be a powerful approach to examine ecosystem responses to  $eCO_2$  (Ainsworth and Long, 2005). FACE experiments allow the investigation of intact ecosystems which are exposed in-situ to  $eCO_2$  concentration without enclosure. Nine FACE studies that investigated the effect of  $eCO_2$  on the

https://doi.org/10.1016/j.soilbio.2018.05.005 Received 5 September 2017; Received in revised form 3 May 2018; Accepted 6 May 2018 0038-0717/ © 2018 Elsevier Ltd. All rights reserved.

<sup>\*</sup> Corresponding author. Department of Plant Ecology, Justus-Liebig-University Giessen, Heinrich-Buff-Ring 26-32, D-35392 Giessen, Germany. *E-mail address*: Lisa.Keidel@bot2.bio.uni-giessen.de (L. Keidel).

distribution of soil aggregate-size classes across a variety of ecosystems showed contrasting results (Table S1). Eight out of nine FACE studies reported results after short-term enrichments (< 10 years of CO<sub>2</sub> enrichment) which may not be representative of long-term dynamics. Not all of the studies incorporated measurements of SOC-content and some focused on microbial responses within aggregates (Dorodnikov et al., 2009; Nie et al., 2014) or the influence of arbuscular mycorrhizal fungi to aggregation changes (Rillig et al., 2001). In five of the FACE studies, assessment of aggregate-size class distribution was limited to the topsoil, while two studies analyzed pooled samples of top- and subsoil, consequently losing any depth-dependent information. As a result, only very limited information is available on how the distribution of soil aggregate-size classes responds to soil depth under long-term  $eCO_2$ .

To our knowledge only one other FACE study (Hofmockel et al., 2011) exists to date that investigated long-term effects (> 10 years) of eCO<sub>2</sub> on the distribution of soil aggregate-size classes and SOC-content. Hofmockel et al. (2011) demonstrated that eCO<sub>2</sub> changed C turnover of different particle-size classes in a forest soil suggesting a eCO<sub>2</sub> induced priming of older, relatively stable SOC.

Thus our main objective was to quantify long-term and depth-dependent effects of  $eCO_2$  on the abundance of soil aggregate-size classes and soil C dynamics in a FACE-experiment which, to our knowledge, has not been investigated in detail so far. Since the Gi-FACE is located on temperate managed grassland our study complements the results from the long-term forest FACE study (Hofmockel et al., 2011).

In this study we investigated if  $eCO_2$  (1) affected the distribution of soil aggregate-size classes at different soil depths; (2) induced a change in aggregate and bulk SOC content at different soil depths and (3) affected the mean residence time (MRT) and distribution of newly sequestered C ( $C_{new}$ ) in soil aggregates and bulk soil at different depths.

Based on studies reporting higher C sequestration potential in subthan topsoil (Kaiser and Guggenberger, 2003; Poirier et al., 2014) we hypothesized that (i) topsoil will be close to C saturation and will show small increases in SOC content under long-term  $eCO_2$  and (ii) subsoil will have a higher C saturation deficit and will therefore increase to a higher extent in SOC relative to topsoil under  $eCO_2$ .

#### 2. Materials and methods

#### 2.1. Study site and design

The Giessen Free Air Carbon Enrichment (Gi-FACE) experiment, is located on permanent semi-natural grassland. It is situated near Giessen, Germany ( $50^{\circ}32'N$  and  $8^{\circ}41.3'E$ ) at an elevation of 172 m above sea level.

The set-up and performance of the Gi-FACE system has been described in detail by Jäger et al. (2003) and Andresen et al. (2017). In brief, from May 1998 until present, atmospheric CO2 concentrations were enriched by 20% above ambient, all-year-round during daylight hours. From May 1998 to June 2004 the  $\delta^{13}$ C signature of the CO<sub>2</sub> used for enrichment was -25% (compared to ambient atmospheric CO<sub>2</sub> (aCO<sub>2</sub>): -8%). From July 2004 onwards the  $\delta^{13}$ C signature of the CO<sub>2</sub> was changed to -48% without altering the CO<sub>2</sub> concentration. The CO2 enrichment was applied in three rings, each eight meter in diameter (E plots). Three equally sized control plots were maintained at aCO<sub>2</sub> levels (A plots). The experimental design was a randomized block design. A block consisted of two plots to which ambient and eCO<sub>2</sub> treatments were randomly assigned. A characteristic attribute of the study site is a soil moisture gradient, resulting from a gradual terrain slope (2-3°) and varying depths of a subsoil clay layer. Within each of the three blocks, soil moisture conditions were relatively homogeneous (Jäger et al., 2003). The soil of the study site is classified as a Fluvic Gleysol (FAO classification). The soil texture and the depth of the clay layer is presented in Table 1.

The vegetation is an Arrhenatheretum elatioris Br.Bl. Filipendula ulmaria subcommunity, dominated by Arrhenaterum elatium, Galium

#### Table 1

Soil texture in the soil profile of each ring pair at the Gi-FAC	E study site ac-
cording to Lenhart (2008).	

Horizon	Lower horizon boundary	Sampling depth	Depth of clay layer	Sand	Silt	Clay	Silt and clay
	(cm)			(%)			
Ring pai	r 1						
Ah	10	2–7	128-155	43.25	39.00	17.75	56.75
Μ	32	12-17		40.89	42.13	16.97	59.10
SwM	78	40-45		48.10	51.90	nd	51.90
Ring pai	r 2						
Ah	12	2–7	48-110	59.26	20.89	19.85	40.74
MSw	42	15-20		34.52	40.50	24.98	65.48
GoSw	65	50-55		35.34	52.33	12.33	64.66
Ring pai	r 3						
Ah	12	2–7	65–135	9.98	58.13	31.89	90.02
Μ	20	15-20		9.78	55.56	34.66	90.22
MSw	50	40–45		14.94	50.56	34.50	85.06

nd: not determined.

album and Geranium pratense. At least 12 grass species, 15 non-leguminous herbs and 2 legumes are present within a single ring. For at least 100 years, the grassland has not been ploughed. Since at least 60 years, it was managed as a hay meadow with two cuts per year, and fertilized at the rate of  $50-100 \text{ kg N} \text{ ha}^{-1} \text{ yr}^{-1}$ . From 1996, fertilizer was applied in mid-April with granular mineral calcium-ammonium-nitrate fertilizer at the rate of  $40 \text{ kg N} \text{ ha}^{-1} \text{ yr}^{-1}$  (Kammann et al., 2008).

#### 2.2. Soil sampling

Soil samples were taken at nine sampling dates (April 1998, June 2004, December 2004, July 2005, December 2005, June 2006, June 2007, November 2011 and December 2015) in 0–7.5 cm depth. After six (June 2004), nine (June 2007) and 13 years (November 2011) of  $CO_2$  enrichment soil samples were taken in 0–7.5, 7.5–15, 15–30 and 30–45 cm depth (soil sampler: Ejkelkamp, Giesbeek, The Netherlands) with three sub-samples per plot in each depth. Soils were passed through an 8 mm sieve and air-dried. Subsequently, roots were picked out with tweezers until all visible roots were removed. The soil samples were used for the wet sieving procedure to separate soil aggregate-size classes.

## 2.3. Soil aggregate fractionation

Soil samples were separated into four aggregate-size classes by wet sieving of 80 g of soil according to a method adapted from Cambardella and Elliott (1993). Soil samples were submerged for 2 min in deionized water on top of the 2000  $\mu$ m sieve and subsequently a series of three sieves (2000  $\mu$ m, 250  $\mu$ m and 53  $\mu$ m) was used to obtain the four aggregate-size classes: > 2000  $\mu$ m (large macroaggregates (LM)), 250–2000  $\mu$ m (small macroaggregates (SM)), 53–250  $\mu$ m (microaggregates (MIC)) and < 53  $\mu$ m (silt and clay (SC)). The separation of water-stable aggregates was achieved by manually moving the sieve up and down with 50 repetitions during a 2 min period. Each aggregate-size class was transferred into aluminum pans and dried at 60 °C until a constant weight was reached.

#### 2.4. Carbon analysis

All solid samples were ground with a ball mill (Retsch, type MM). 15–20 mg of bulk soil and of isolated soil aggregates were placed into tin capsules to determine stable carbon ( $\delta^{13}$ C) isotope composition, as well as C and N contents. The same procedure was applied with two milligrams of roots for each depth on composite samples. Stable carbon

 $(\delta^{13}C)$  isotope composition was determined for bulk soil for each soil depth (down to 45 cm). For soil aggregates no  $\delta^{13}C$ - values were determined for 30–45 cm soil depth in November 2011. Consequently, C content and MRT of aggregates are shown down to depths of 30 cm, while of bulk soil down to 45 cm. Samples collected between 1997 and December 2005 were measured using a continuous flow, isotope ratio mass spectrometer (CF-IRMS, PDZ-Europa Scientific, Sandbach UK) interfaced with a CN analyzer (Carlo Erba). Samples collected from June 2006 till June 2007 were measured on a combined elemental analyzer and gas purification module (SerCon-GSL). Samples from November 2011 were analyzed on an isotope mass spectrometer (IRMS, DeltaXP Plus, Thermo Finnigan, Waltham, USA) and for December 2015 on a IRMS (GV Isoprime combined with an Elemental analyzer, Eurovector EA).

#### 2.5. Estimation of C saturation and C saturation deficit

We determined C saturation ( $C_{sat}$ ) of our study site for different soil depths by applying a model where  $C_{sat}$  is related to the silt and clay content in grassland (Six et al., 2002) (1).

$$C_{sat} = 16.33 + 0.32 (Clay + Silt)$$
(1)

where  $C_{sat}$  is the C saturation (g C kg<sup>-1</sup> soil) expressed as the C content of the Clay + Silt fraction on a whole-soil basis and Clay + Silt is the clay and silt (0–50 µm particles) contents (%). We used the soil texture data as presented in Table 1 and allocated the soil horizons to the increments of soil sampling. We did not present any results of  $C_{sat}$  for the depth 7.5–15 cm since we could not allocate a specific soil horizon to this depth (Table 1).

We then estimated C saturation deficit ( $C_{def}$ ) according to Angers et al. (2011) (2), where the deficit is determined by the difference between the theoretical saturation and the actual stable SOC (SSOC) content.

$$C_{def} = C_{sat} - SSOC \tag{2}$$

where SSOC is stable SOC which is bound to minerals. SSOC was estimated to account for 78.63  $\pm$  6.15% of SOC content in 0–7.5 cm, 94.15  $\pm$  2.21% in 7.5–15 cm, 95.74  $\pm$  1.77% in 15–30 cm and 96.38  $\pm$  1.78% in 30–45 cm soil depth. According to Schrumpf et al. (2013) we determined the contribution of the free light fraction to the SOC content for different soil depths of three grassland sites. We applied these values as estimates of the unbound part of SOC to our grassland study site. Our estimate of 21.37  $\pm$  6.15% for the fraction of SSOC in topsoil is in agreement with an average value of 20.8  $\pm$  10.9% for the unbound part of SOC from 22 grassland sites (review by Gregorich et al. (2006)).

#### 2.6. Assessment of aggregate-SOC content

We reported aggregate-SOC content in two ways. Mostly, we presented aggregate-SOC content on a whole soil basis (g C kg<sup>-1</sup> soil) as this unit integrates the C concentration of the aggregate-size class (g C kg<sup>-1</sup> aggregate) as well as the distribution of aggregate-size classes (g aggregate kg<sup>-1</sup> soil). Additionally, we presented aggregate-SOC content in the unit g C kg<sup>-1</sup> aggregate to elucidate if eCO<sub>2</sub> caused a change in the proportion of SOC within a given soil aggregate-size class (internal aggregate-SOC content).

#### 2.7. Calculation of C input $(C_{new})$ and mean residence times (MRT)

The depleted  $\delta^{13}$ C signature in the eCO<sub>2</sub> treatments enabled the application of an isotope mixing model to calculate the proportions of C<sub>new</sub> that has been fixed since the change in  $\delta^{13}$ C signature in July 2004 according to Equation (3) (Balesdent and Mariotti, 1996):

$$fC_{new} = \frac{\delta(t_i) - \delta(t_0)}{\delta_B - \delta(t_0)}$$
(3)

where  $fC_{new}$  is the fraction of new C in the SOC pool,  $\delta(t_l)$  is the  $\delta^{13}C$  signature of SOC in the elevated plots at  $t_1, \delta(t_0)$  is the  $\delta^{13}C$  signature of SOC in the elevated plots at  $t_0$  and  $\delta_B$  is the corresponding  $\delta^{13}C$  signature of root biomass at  $t_1$ . We chose the  $\delta^{13}C$  of root material because root material is the main input at the grassland study site as above ground biomass is harvested from the study plots (mimicking silage production).

Equation (3) was applied for soil aggregate-size classes and bulk soil at different soil depths. To calculate the absolute  $C_{new}$  content (g  $C_{new}$  kg<sup>-1</sup> soil) we multiplied the relative fraction of  $C_{new}$  (g  $C_{new}$  100 g<sup>-1</sup> SOC), which we derived from equation (3) with the SOC content of the corresponding aggregate-size class.

MRT of SOC in soil aggregate-size classes in different soil depths were estimated based on changes in their  $\delta^{13}$ C over time after the switch in the signature of  $^{13}$ CO<sub>2</sub> in 2004. MRT of C in a pool (bulk soil or soil aggregate-size class) was defined as the average time required to completely renew the content of C in the pool at steady state (Six and Jastrow, 2002).

To describe changes in  $\delta^{13}$ C vs. time, non-linear regressions of the form of  $C_t = C_0 \cdot e^{-kt}$  were fitted to the data using SigmaPlot (ver 12.5, Systat Software Inc.). The equation was fitted to the  $C_{old}$  data vs. time, where  $C_{old} = 1 - C_{new}$ .  $C_{old}$  was forced to be equal to 1.0 at time zero (June 2004). The coefficient k is the first order decay constant for the organic matter pool and was derived from fitting the model to the data.  $C_t$  is the amount of  $C_{old}$  at the respective time t, t is the elapsed time since the signature switch of  $\delta^{13}$ C in July 2004 and  $C_0$  is the initial C content before the switch of the  $^{13}$ C signature. MRT was then calculated as:  $MRT = \frac{1}{k}[years]$ . For estimation of MRT we included the earliest data from June 2007, as from this date on the  $^{13}$ C signature was significantly different between aCO<sub>2</sub> and eCO<sub>2</sub> in all aggregate-size classes in the top 30 cm depth. Lower soil depths did not show sufficient change in their  $^{13}$ C signature at this time and therefore no MRT could be estimated.

#### 2.8. Data analysis

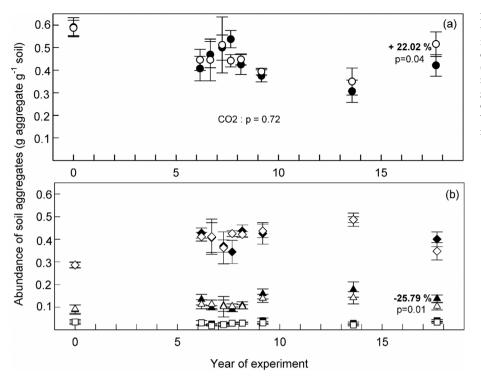
A General Linear Model (SPSS, version 24) was used to calculate univariate analysis of variance (ANOVA) and to evaluate  $CO_2$  effects on soil aggregate-size classes in 0–7.5 cm depth at the full time series (1998–2015) and for the soil profile data which incorporated measurements from 6, 9 and 13.5 years of the experiment. No transformation of data was required as results of a Shapiro-Wilk-Test verified normal distribution of residuals. We split the data by aggregate-size class and by depth and applied separate ANOVAs to evaluate  $CO_2$  effects in different depths and within soil aggregate-size classes. According to the experimental design the ANOVA model included the factors  $CO_2$ , block and time and their interactions.

To identify significant differences of MRT among aggregate-size classes we split the MRT data by depth and applied an ANOVA with the factor aggregate-size class. Significant differences of MRT within aggregate-size classes and between depths were performed by splitting the data by aggregate-size class and performing an ANOVA with the factor depth. Tukey's HSD was used as a post-hoc test to determine significant differences between groups. All effects and comparisons were considered significant at  $p \leq 0.05$  and marginally significant at a p-value between 0.05 and 0.10.

#### 3. Results

# 3.1. Distribution of aggregate-size classes in 0–7.5 cm depth within 17 years of $e\mathrm{CO}_2$

Within the top 7.5 cm soil depth, a single observation showed an



**Fig. 1.** Distribution of soil aggregate-size classes under  $aCO_2$  (solid symbols) and  $eCO_2$  (open symbols) in 0–7.5 cm soil depth during 17 years at the Gi-FACE experiment. Abundance of large macroaggregates (circles) **(a)**, small macroaggregates (diamonds), microaggregates (triangles) and silt and clay aggregates (squares) under  $aCO_2$  (solid symbols) and  $eCO_2$  (open symbols) in 0–7.5 cm soil depth **(b)**. Values are presented as means ± standard error, n = 3. Reported P values are for  $CO_2$  effects.

#### Table 2

ANOVA table of effects of  $eCO_2$  (CO<sub>2</sub>), time and their interactions on the abundance of soil aggregate-size classes at the full time series (17 years of  $eCO_2$ ) in 0–7.5 cm depth. Significant values are bolded.

Source	df	LM	SM	MIC	SC
		Р	Р	Р	Р
CO <sub>2</sub> Time	1 8	0.724 <b>0.000</b>	0.525 <b>0.000</b>	0.042 0.000	0.050 0.001
$CO_2$ x Time	8	0.519	0.449	0.450	0.742

LM: large macroaggregates, SM: small macroaggregates, MIC. microaggregates, SC: silt and clay.

eCO<sub>2</sub>-induced increase in the abundance of LM by 22.02  $\pm$  3.59% (p = 0.04) relative to aCO<sub>2</sub> after 17 years (Fig. 1a). However, this single observation of increased macroaggregation under eCO<sub>2</sub> did not impose a significant CO<sub>2</sub> effect on the whole investigation period in topsoil (Table 2). Increased macroaggregation after 17 years of eCO<sub>2</sub> was concomitant with a decreased abundance of MIC by 25.79% (p = 0.01) relative to MIC in aCO<sub>2</sub> plots (Fig. 1b).

Over the whole investigation period  $eCO_2$  had no effect on the fraction of SM (p = 0.525) but decreased the fraction of MIC (p = 0.042) and SC (p = 0.050) in the top 7.5 cm soil depth (Table 2, Fig. 1b).

#### 3.2. Soil aggregation effects in the soil profile within 13 years of $eCO_2$

Within the soil profile (0–45 cm depth) we observed CO<sub>2</sub>-induced differences in soil aggregate-size distribution among depths (Table 3). While the abundance of LM increased in subsoil (15–45 cm depth) with a concomitant decrease in the abundance of SM (Fig. 2c + d), eCO<sub>2</sub> did not change the abundance of LM and SM in topsoil (0–15 cm depth) (Table 3, Fig. 2a + b). However, eCO<sub>2</sub> decreased the abundance of MIC and SC within the top 7.5 cm and in 15–45 cm soil depth (Table 3a – d).

#### Table 3a

Mass balance of aggregate-size classes and of aggregate-SOC content under  $aCO_2$  and  $eCO_2$  after 6, 9 and 13.5 years of the FACE experiment in 0-7.5 cm soil depth. Values are presented as means, n=3 and reported P values show significant  $CO_2$  effects. Significant values are bolded.

			0-7.5 cm depth			
Property	Year of experiment	Aggregate- size class	aCO2	eCO2	df	Р
C content	6	LM	15.74	17.47		
(g C kg-1 soil)		SM	17.33	16.54		
		MIC	5.15	3.99		
		SC	0.81	0.96		
		total	39.03	38.95		
	9	LM	15.58	16.81		
		SM	18.52	19.64		
		MIC	5.41	5.07		
		SC	1.07	0.83		
		total	40.59	42.35		
	13.5	LM	11.69	12.91	1	0.270
		SM	14.78	15.29	1	0.773
		MIC	4.40	3.33	1	0.079
		SC	0.45	0.35	1	0.635
		total	31.32	31.87		
Abundance	6	LM	0.41	0.45		
(g aggregate		SM	0.43	0.41		
g-1 soil)		MIC	0.13	0.11		
-		SC	0.03	0.03		
		total	1.00	1.00		
	9	LM	0.38	0.39		
		SM	0.43	0.44		
		MIC	0.16	0.14		
		SC	0.04	0.03		
		total	1.00	1.00		
	13.5	LM	0.31	0.35	1	0.165
		SM	0.49	0.49	1	0.937
		MIC	0.18	0.14	1	0.035
		SC	0.03	0.02	1	0.087
		total	1.00	1.00		

LM: large macroaggregates, SM: small macroaggregates, MIC: microaggregates, SC: silt and clay.

#### Table 3b

Mass balance of aggregate-size classes and of aggregate-SOC content under  $aCO_2$  and  $eCO_2$  after 6, 9 and 13.5 years of the FACE experiment in 7.5 - 15 cm soil depth. Values are presented as means, n=3 and reported P values show significant  $CO_2$  effects. Significant values are bolded.

			7.5-15 cm depth			
Property	Year of experiment	Aggregate- size class	aCO <sub>2</sub>	eCO <sub>2</sub>	df	Р
C content	6	LM	17.47	17.51		
(g C kg <sup>-1</sup> soil)		SM	12.02	10.36		
		MIC	2.98	1.82		
		SC	0.73	0.75		
		total	33.20	30.44		
	9	LM	15.40	20.40		
		SM	12.64	12.07		
		MIC	3.03	2.77		
		SC	0.56	0.48		
		total	31.63	35.73		
	13.5	LM	10.90	15.16	1	0.109
		SM	7.29	6.97	1	0.438
		MIC	3.66	2.08	1	0.022
		SC	0.47	0.63	1	0.748
		total	22.32	24.83		
Abundance	6	LM	0.48	0.56		
(g aggregate		SM	0.36	0.33		
g <sup>-1</sup> soil)		MIC	0.12	0.08		
		SC	0.03	0.03		
		total	1.00	1.00		
	9	LM	0.46	0.52		
		SM	0.38	0.35		
		MIC	0.13	0.11		
		SC	0.03	0.02		
		total	1.00	1.00		
	13.5	LM	0.43	0.53	1	0.167
		SM	0.36	0.31	1	0.260
		MIC	0.18	0.13	1	0.111
		SC	0.03	0.03	1	0.172
		total	1.00	1.00		

LM: large macroaggregates, SM: small macroaggregates, MIC: microaggregates, SC: silt and clay.

### 3.3. Aggregate-SOC content on a whole soil basis (g C kg<sup>-1</sup> soil)

Elevated  $CO_2$  increased the SOC content of LM in 15–30 cm soil depth (p = 0.015) (Table 3c, Fig. 3c) but not in the top 15 cm of soil (Table 3a + b, Fig. 3a + b) and significantly decreased the SOC content of MIC in all soil depths (Table 3a–c, Fig. 3a–c), while SOC in SC was decreased in 15–30 cm soil depth (Table 3a – c, Fig. 3a–c).

# 3.4. Internal aggregate-SOC content (g $C kg^{-1}$ aggregate)

Internal aggregate-SOC content increased in SC in 7.5–30 cm but not in the top 7.5 cm soil depth under  $eCO_2$  (Table 4). Internal SM-SOC increased under  $eCO_2$  in 7.5–15 cm depth (Table 4). No change in internal LM-SOC was observed under  $eCO_2$  (Table 4).

## 3.5. SOC content of bulk soil in the soil profile

Over the whole investigation period no change in SOC content of bulk soil was observed in any soil depth (Table 5, Fig. 4).

## 3.6. SOC saturation and saturation deficit in the soil profile

Our estimates of C<sub>sat</sub> were similar for top- and subsoil, while SSOC and C<sub>def</sub> differed among soil depths (Table 6). SSOC decreased with soil depth. In the top 7.5 cm of soil C<sub>def</sub> was close to C<sub>sat</sub> with a mean value of 4.07  $\pm$  3.16 g C kg<sup>-1</sup> soil for all plots. In subsoil C<sub>def</sub> was 24.20  $\pm$  1.99 g C kg<sup>-1</sup> soil in 15–30 cm and 31.22  $\pm$  3.71 g C kg<sup>-1</sup>

#### Table 3c

Mass balance of aggregate-size classes and of aggregate-SOC content under  $aCO_2$  and  $eCO_2$  after 6, 9 and 13.5 years of the FACE experiment in 15-30 cm soil depth. Values are presented as means, n=3 and reported P values show significant  $CO_2$  effects. Significant values are bolded.

			15-30	15-30 cm depth		
Property	Year of experiment	Aggregate- size class	aCO <sub>2</sub>	eCO <sub>2</sub>	df	Р
C content	6	LM	8.39	10.72		
(g C kg <sup>-1</sup> soil)		SM	4.02	2.36		
		MIC	0.97	0.63		
		SC	0.41	0.26		
		total	13.79	13.98		
	9	LM	7.07	10.29		
		SM	6.91	5.58		
		MIC	1.76	1.16		
		SC	0.49	0.41		
		total	16.23	17.45		
	13.5	LM	9.32	12.89	1	0.015
		SM	5.81	5.18	1	0.100
		MIC	2.62	1.52	1	0.005
		SC	0.48	0.40	1	0.016
		total	18.23	19.99		
Abundance	6	LM	0.54	0.76		
(g aggregate		SM	0.30	0.16		
g <sup>-1</sup> soil)		MIC	0.12	0.06		
		SC	0.04	0.02		
		total	1.00	1.00		
	9	LM	0.41	0.58		
		SM	0.40	0.31		
		MIC	0.15	0.09		
		SC	0.04	0.03		
		total	1.00	1.00		
	13.5	LM	0.40	0.55	1	0.000
		SM	0.38	0.30	1	0.002
		MIC	0.19	0.12	1	0.000
		SC	0.04	0.03	1	0.005
		total	1.00	1.00		

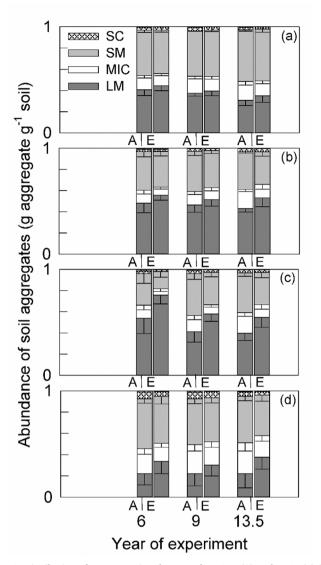
LM: large macroaggregates, SM: small macroaggregates, MIC: microaggregates, SC: silt and clay.

#### Table 3d

Mass balance of aggregate-size classes and of aggregate-SOC content under  $aCO_2$  and  $eCO_2$  after 6, 9 and 13.5 years of the FACE experiment in 30-45 cm soil depth. Values are presented as means, n=3 and reported P values show significant  $CO_2$  effects. Significant values are bolded.

			30-45 cm depth			
Property	Year of experiment	Aggregate-size class	aCO <sub>2</sub>	eCO <sub>2</sub>	df	Р
Abundance	6	LM	0.22	0.34		
(g aggregate g <sup>-1</sup>		SM	0.47	0.44		
soil)		MIC	0.23	0.17		
		SC	0.08	0.05		
		total	1.00	1.00		
	9	LM	0.22	0.30		
		SM	0.43	0.41		
		MIC	0.27	0.22		
		SC	0.08	0.07		
		total	1.00	1.00		
	13.5	LM	0.22	0.38	1	0.003
		SM	0.43	0.38	1	0.080
		MIC	0.29	0.20	1	0.005
		SC	0.06	0.04	1	0.059
		total	1.00	1.00		

LM: large macroaggregates, SM: small macroaggregates, MIC: microaggregates, SC: silt and clay; C content is not presented in 30-45 cm since no  $\delta^{13}$ C- values were determined at this soil depth.



**Fig. 2.** Distribution of aggregate-size classes under  $aCO_2$  (A) and  $eCO_2$  (E) in 0–7.5 cm (a), 7.5–15 cm (b), 15–30 cm (c) and 30–45 cm (d) soil depth. Values are presented as means  $\pm$  standard error, n = 3. LM: large macroaggregates, SM: small macroaggregates, MIC:microaggregates, SC: silt and clay aggregates.

soil in 30-45 cm (Table 6).

## 3.7. Soil C input in the $CO_2$ enriched plots and MRT

Highest absolute amounts of  $C_{new}$  (g  $C_{new}$  kg<sup>-1</sup> soil) were found in SOC of bulk soil in the top 7.5 cm of soil (Table 7).  $C_{new}$  of bulk soil was significantly higher than in any soil aggregate-size class at this soil depth (Table 7). Among soil aggregate-size classes absolute amounts of  $C_{new}$  differed between macroaggregates and SC and between SM and MIC (Table 7). In lower soil depths bulk soil and macroaggregates showed the highest absolute amounts of  $C_{new}$  (Table 7).  $C_{new}$  in bulk soil was significantly higher than in MIC and SC in 7.5–30 cm soil depth (Table 7).  $C_{new}$  in SM, MIC and bulk soil was significantly lower in 7.5–15 and 15–30 cm soil depth than in the top 7.5 cm soil depth, while LM and SC did not differ in their  $C_{new}$  content among soil depths (Table 7).

MRT of SOC in soil aggregate-size classes were not different among aggregate-size classes at the same depth (Table 7). However, MRT of SOC in macroaggregates and bulk soil was significantly different among top- and subsoil (Table 7). We did not observe any significant

differences of the MRT among depths for MIC and SC (Table 7).

#### 4. Discussion

#### 4.1. Changes in SOC content and distribution of aggregate-size classes

In contrast to our initial hypotheses, long-term  $eCO_2$  did not change the SOC content of bulk soil in any depth (Fig. 4, Table 5). Despite our estimations of high SOC sequestration potential ( $C_{def}$ ) in subsoil of the grassland ecosystem (Table 6), we did not observe an increased SOC content in subsoil within 13 years of eCO<sub>2</sub>. In topsoil, for which we estimated a small SOC sequestration potential ( $C_{def}$ ), we also did not observe an increase in SOC content under eCO<sub>2</sub>.

There have been recent discussions on the suitability of the applied  $C_{sat-def}$  concept for assessing the bulk soil SOC sequestration potential (Barré et al., 2017). It was criticized that  $C_{sat}$  based on the fine fraction does not account for C of coarse fractions such as particulate organic matter or sand-sized particles. We are aware that these aspects may limit the accuracy of the estimated  $C_{sat}$  and following  $C_{def}$  values. However, we took account of the fraction of unbound POM-C and incorporated the SOC bound to minerals (SSOC) into our equation (2). Despite the known limitations, our results of higher  $C_{def}$  in sub- than topsoil would arguably also persist with more detailed modelling approaches as they are in line with other studies (Kaiser and Guggenberger, 2003).

Despite no changes in bulk SOC content between  $CO_2$  treatments we found a depth-dependent response in macroaggregation. We observed  $CO_2$  induced macroaggregation in 15–45 cm depth but not in topsoil. Consequently, increased macroaggregation in subsoil did not result in C sequestration at the study site.

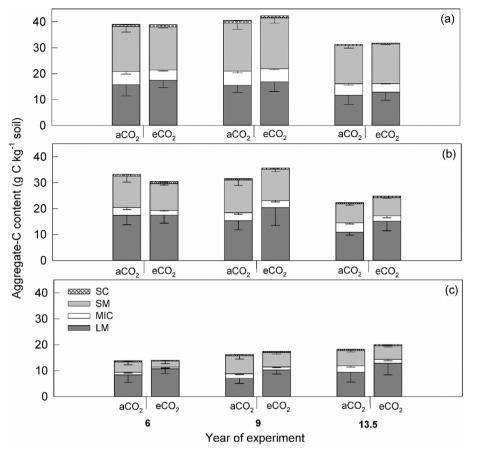
Even though we did not detect an increased SOC content in subsoil we found that LM-SOC content increased concomitantly with a decreased SOC content in MIC and SC. Consequently, increased LM-SOC content on a whole soil basis may have been counterbalanced by decreases in MIC and SC fractions. The analysis of internal aggregate-SOC content provided a different picture of SOC dynamics: Despite CO<sub>2</sub> induced increases of LM-SOC on a whole soil basis we did not observe any difference in internal LM-SOC content between CO<sub>2</sub> treatments. This may also explain why we did not detect any increased SOC content in bulk soil under  $eCO_2$ .

SC actually increased in their internal SOC content in 7.5–30 cm soil depth under eCO<sub>2</sub>. However, the observed decrease of the SC fraction probably outbalanced the increase in SOC content, as seen on a whole soil basis. The increase in internal SC-SOC content are in line with our findings that SC-SOC contained a high fraction of  $C_{new}$  in 7.5–30 cm soil depth relative to the other aggregate-size classes (Table 7). These findings support the concept that subsoils possess a higher fraction of unsaturated mineral surfaces than topsoil where organic substances can be absorbed to (Poirier et al., 2014). However, this could not be confirmed for other aggregate-size classes or bulk soil as we did not observe any concomitant increase in internal SOC content. Decreased abundance of SC fractions under eCO<sub>2</sub> may be explained by absorption of organic substances to these particles and subsequent formation of macroaggregates (Blanco-Canqui and Lal, 2004).

However, no changes in bulk SOC under  $eCO_2$  are in line with observations from other FACE experiments (Table S1) (Six et al., 2001; van Groenigen et al., 2002; del Galdo et al., 2006; Lichter et al., 2008) but contrast observations by Hoosbeek et al. (2006) and Hofmockel et al. (2011).

As the SOC content at a given time represents the balance between C inputs und losses we argue that the increase of  $C_{new}$  under eCO<sub>2</sub> may be counterbalanced by the rate of microbial decomposition resulting in no net C increase in SOC. This is in accordance with earlier findings from the Gi-FACE reporting increased soil respiration rates under eCO<sub>2</sub> in late autumn and winter (Keidel et al., 2015).

Macroaggregation has been related to temporary binding agents



**Fig. 3.** Aggregate-C content under  $aCO_2$  and  $eCO_2$  in 0–7.5 cm (a), 7.5–15 cm (b), 15–30 cm (c) soil depth after six, nine and 13.5 years. Values are presented as means  $\pm$  standard error, n = 3. C content is not presented in 30–45 cm since no  $\delta^{13}$ C- values were determined at this soil depth after 13.5 years. LM: large macroaggregates, SM: small macroaggregates, MIC:microaggregates, SC: silt and clay aggregates.

#### Table 4

ANOVA table of effects of  $eCO_2$  on internal aggregate-SOC content (g C kg<sup>-1</sup> aggregate) after six, nine and 13.5 years of  $CO_2$  enrichment in different soil depths. Significant values are bolded.

Depth	df	LM	SM	MIC	SC
		Р	Р	Р	Р
0–7.5 cm 7.5–15 cm 15–30 cm	1 1 1	0.723 0.307 0.802	0.544 <b>0.051</b> 0.452	0.938 0.689 0.175	0.155 0.041 0.062

LM: large macroaggregates, SM: small macroaggregates, MIC. microaggregates, SC: silt and clay. No  $\delta^{13}$ C- data was available for soil aggregate size classes in 30–45 cm soil depth after 13.5 years.

#### Table 5

ANOVA table of effects of  $eCO_2$  on SOC content of bulk soil at different soil depths.

Depth	df	bulk soil
		P
0–7.5 cm	1	0.866
7.5–15 cm	1	0.367
15-30 cm	1	0.471
30–45 cm	1	0.129

such as roots and fungal hyphae (Tisdall and Oades, 1982). However, more recent studies reported that higher root length densities increased the proportions of smaller aggregates (Materechera et al., 1992). Increased root biomass was often observed in response to  $eCO_2$  (Jastrow et al., 2000; Eviner and Chapin, 2002), however, at Gi-FACE there is no such evidence because even after 13 years of  $eCO_2$  no  $CO_2$  effect on root biomass was observed over the soil profile (0-45 cm depth) (Fig. S2).

Still, fungal-derived binding agents cannot be ruled out to be responsible for the observed increase in macroaggregation (Rillig et al., 1999). Glomalin has been linked to aggregate stability (Wright and Upadhyaya, 1998). Rillig et al. (1999) reported an increased glomalin content and macroaggregate abundance under eCO<sub>2</sub>, and concluded that arbuscular mycorrhizal fungi (AMF) mediated the CO2-induced increase in soil aggregation. However, recent studies question that glomalin originates from AMF and refer to it as glomalin-related soil protein (Gillespie et al., 2011). In a different study, Rillig and Field, 2003 reported that AMF responses to plants exposed to eCO<sub>2</sub> followed a soil-depth dependent pattern. About 5-fold increases of AM fungal root colonization were observed in the subsoil in response to eCO<sub>2</sub>, but no significant changes in the corresponding topsoil of Bromus hordeaceus L. This is in line with observations from a forest FACE study, where CO<sub>2</sub> enrichment increased mycorrhizal root tip production in deep soil (15-30 cm) but did not influence mycorrhizal production in shallow soil (0-15 cm) (Pritchard et al., 2008).

To date studies of AMF at the Gi-FACE were limited to the topsoil layer showing no  $CO_2$  induced increases in abundance of AMF (Gerstner, 2014) after 15 years of  $eCO_2$ . Our results point out that studies on AMF should also include subsoil layers in  $CO_2$  enrichment experiments to test if a  $CO_2$ -induced increase in AMF colonization can explain increases in soil aggregation in the subsoil.

## 4.2. Soil C input in the CO<sub>2</sub> enriched plots and MRT

We suggest that highest amounts of  $C_{new}$  in bulk soil in the top 7.5 cm of soil may be explained by a relative high fraction of  $C_{new}$  in free particulate organic matter (POM) that was not occluded within soil aggregates at this soil depth.

The relative high fraction of  $C_{\rm new}$  in SC may partly result from wet

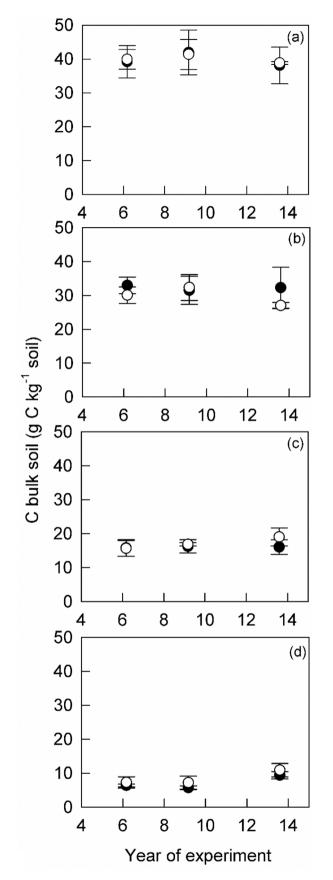


Fig. 4. SOC content of bulk soil under  $aCO_2$  (solid circles) and  $eCO_2$  (open circles) in 0–7.5 cm (a), 7.5–15 cm (b), 15–30 cm (c) and 30–45 cm (d) soil depth after six, nine and 13.5 years. Values are presented as means  $\pm$  standard error, n = 3.

#### Table 6

C saturation ( $C_{sat}$ ), stable soil organic carbon content (SSOC) and C saturation deficit ( $C_{def}$ ) estimated for the grassland study site at different soil depths after 6 years of the FACE experiment. Values are presented as means of all rings, based on ring pairs (n = 3). Different letters represent significant differences among soil depths (p > 0.1).

Soil depth	C <sub>sat</sub>		SSOC		C <sub>def</sub>	
	$(g C kg^{-1})$	soil)				
0–7.5 cm 15–30 cm 30–45 cm	36.33 a 39.24 a 37.84 a	± 4.64 ± 3.04 ± 3.09	32.26 a 15.04 b 6.61 c	$\pm 4.05 \\ \pm 1.17 \\ \pm 0.95$	4.07 a 24.20 b 31.22 c	± 3.16 ± 1.99 ± 3.71

Soil depth 7.5–15 cm is not presented since it could not be assigned to a particular soil horizon (Table 1).

sieving where soluble C associated with micro- and macroaggregates may have entered the SC fraction which are known to absorb organic substances to its surfaces (Blanco-Canqui and Lal, 2004). However, due to the small pool size of this aggregate-size class, high relative values had only a negligible influence on the absolute amount of  $C_{new}$ (Table 7). The high fraction of  $C_{new}$  in SC resulted in relatively fast MRT of SOC within this aggregate-size class (Table 7).

Our study showed that the MRT of SOC in different aggregate-size classes did not differ significantly among each other. However, macroaggregates and bulk soil differed in their MRT between soil depths. These results are in contrast to other experiments where MRT of SOC increased with aggregate size (Six et al., 2001). Our observations are also in contrast to results from a review of Von Lützow et al. (2007) reporting MRT of about 15–50 years for SOC in macroaggregates and 100–300 years for SOC in microaggregates. On the other hand, van Groenigen et al. (2002) found no significant differences in  $C_{new}$  between aggregate-size classes under  $eCO_2$  and suggested that this was due to the high level of aggregation and the incorporation of MIC into macroaggregates. In line with these results we suggest that similar values of  $C_{new}$  in subsoil and consequently similar MRT at the Gi-FACE study may be caused by aggregation dynamics under  $eCO_2$ .

#### 5. Conclusions

The study of 17 years of moderate  $CO_2$  enrichment showed that despite an estimated high SOC sequestration potential of the grassland subsoil and an increased macroaggregation under  $eCO_2$  no increase in total SOC content under  $eCO_2$  could be observed. However, we found a  $CO_2$  induced increase in LM-SOC on a whole soil basis but no internal LM-SOC increase in subsoil. SC aggregates also showed a depth-dependent pattern with internal SOC increases in lower soil depths. Since the MRT of macroaggregates and the bulk soil was higher in subsoil than in topsoil,  $C_{new}$  allocated to these depths at the grassland study site will be sequestered for longer periods than in topsoil. We conclude from our study that approaches estimating the SOC sequestration potential, based on the fraction of silt and clay particles, may not reflect appropriately the actual SOC sequestration under  $eCO_2$ . The investigation of soil aggregates provided insight into the C protection dynamics and C allocation patterns under  $eCO_2$ .

#### Acknowledgements

We are grateful for long-term financial support of the Hessian Agency for Nature Conservation, Environment and Geology (HLNUG), and we acknowledge the funding by the LOEWE excellence cluster FACE2FACE from the Hessian State Ministry of Higher Education, Research and the Arts. Special thanks to all the helpers during sampling and sample processing: Lisa Kinz, Sishu Wang and Florian Süßel. We gratefully acknowledge the long-term engagement of Prof. H.-J. Jäger († 18.8.2013) who initiated the Giessen FACE study.

e	
Б	
a	
H	

Relative and absolute amounts of C <sub>new</sub> , k-value and MRT of SOC in soil aggregate-size classes and bulk soil after 13.5 years of eCO <sub>2</sub> . Values are presented as means ± standard error, n = 3. Results of a Tukey's HSD post-	hoc test show significant differences among aggregate-size classes and among soil depths for C <sub>new</sub> . Different uppercase letters indicate significant differences among aggregate-size classes within same depth for MRT.	Different lowercase letters indicate significant differences of aggregate-size classes among depths for MRT.

L. Keidel et al.

Depth	aggregate-size class	Cnew				Tukey's H	Tukey's HSD comparisons	ons						k		MRT		
(cm)	I	$(g \ 100 \ g^{-1} \ SOC)$	<sup>1</sup> SOC)	(g kg <sup>-1</sup> soil)	soil)	ΓM	SM	MIC	sc	bulk soil	0-7.5	7.5–15	15–30	I		(yr)		İ
0-7.5	LM	24.42	$\pm 0.01$	3.07	± 0.06				0.044	< 0.01				0.038	± 0.00	27	± 2.05	Аа
	SM	26.44	$\pm 0.02$	4.04	± 0.03			0.022	< 0.01	< 0.01		< 0.01	< 0.01	0.041	± 0.00	25	± 2.08	Aa
	MIC	19.17	$\pm 0.01$	0.63	$\pm 0.15$		0.022			< 0.01		0.043	0.041	0.029	$\pm 0.01$	41	± 9.70	Aa
	SC	20.09	$\pm 0.03$	0.07	$\pm 0.01$	0.044	< 0.01			< 0.01				0.030	$\pm 0.01$	35	± 4.70	Aa
	Bulk soil	30.57	± 0.03	11.85	$\pm 1.25$	< 0.01	< 0.01	< 0.01	< 0.01			0.007	0.002	0.049	$\pm 0.01$	21	± 2.90	Аа
7.5–15	LM	16.99	± 0.02	2.73	± 1.02									0.025	± 0.00	42	± 5.62	Aa
	SM	17.65	$\pm 0.02$	1.23	$\pm 0.15$						< 0.01			0.026	± 0.00	39	± 3.59	Ab
	MIC	9.51	$\pm 0.02$	0.18	± 0.06						0.043			0.013	± 0.00	81	± 15.66	Aa
	SC	19.30	$\pm 0.05$	0.13	± 0.06									0.029	$\pm 0.01$	40	± 9.23	Aa
	Bulk soil	14.56	± 0.05	4.03	$\pm 1.50$			0.042	0.040		0.007			0.021	± 0.01	68	± 29.28	Aa
15-30	LM	15.26	± 0.02	2.13	± 1.02				0.084					0.022	± 0.00	47	± 7.23	Ab
	SM	11.50	$\pm 0.01$	0.60	$\pm 0.02$						< 0.01			0.016	± 0.00	62	± 4.93	Ac
	MIC	11.66	$\pm 0.04$	0.18	$\pm 0.02$					0.094	0.041			0.017	$\pm 0.01$	79	± 30.88	Aa
	SC	18.10	± 0.04	0.07	± 0.02	0.084				0.074				0.027	$\pm 0.01$	41	± 9.21	Aa
	Bulk soil	10.35	$\pm 0.02$	2.18	$\pm 0.41$			0.094	0.074		0.002			0.015	+ 0.00	76	$\pm 19.00$	Ab

#### Appendix A. Supplementary data

Supplementary data related to this article can be found at http://dx. doi.org/10.1016/j.soilbio.2018.05.005.

#### References

- Ainsworth, E.A., Long, S.P., 2005, What have we learned from 15 years of free-air CO<sub>2</sub> enrichment (FACE)? A meta-analytic review of the responses of photosynthesis, canopy properties and plant production to rising CO<sub>2</sub>. New Phytologist 165, 351-372.
- Angers, D.A., Arrouays, D., Saby, N.P.A., Walter, C., 2011. Estimating and mapping the carbon saturation deficit of French agricultural topsoils. Soil Use & Management 27, 448-452
- Amundson, R., 2001. The carbon budget in soils. Annual Review of Earth and Planetary Sciences 29, 535-562.
- Andresen, L.C., Yuan, N., Seibert, R., Moser, G., Kammann, C.I., Luterbacher, J., Erbs, M., Müller, C., 2017. Biomass responses in a temperate European grassland through 17 years of elevated CO2. Global Change Biology. http://dx.doi.org/10.1111/gcb. 13705
- Balesdent, J., Mariotti, A., 1996. Measurement of soil organic matter turnover using <sup>13</sup>C natural abundance. In: Boutton, T.W., Yamasaki, S.-i. (Eds.), Mass Spectrometry of Soils. Marcel Dekker, Inc, New York, pp. 83-111.
- Barré, P., Angers, D.A., Basile-Doelsch, I., Bispo, A., Cécillon, L., Chenu, C., Chevallier, T., Derrien, D., Eglin, T.K., Pellerin, S., 2017. Ideas and perspectives: can we use the soil carbon saturation deficit to quantitatively assess the soil carbon storage potential, or should we explore other strategies? Biogeosciences Discussions 2017, 1-12.
- Blanco-Canqui, H., Lal, R., 2004. Mechanisms of carbon sequestration in soil aggregates. Critical Reviews in Plant Sciences 23, 481-504.
- Cambardella, C.A., Elliott, E.T., 1993. Carbon and nitrogen distribution in aggregates from cultivated and native grassland soils. Soil Science Society of America Journal 57, 1071-1076.
- del Galdo, I., Oechel, W.C., Cotrufo, M.F., 2006. Effects of past, present and future atmospheric CO2 concentrations on soil organic matter dynamics in a chaparral ecosystem. Soil Biology and Biochemistry 38, 3235-3244.
- Díaz, S., 1995. Effects of elevated [CO2] at the community level mediated by root symbionts. Plant and Soil 187, 309-320.
- Dorodnikov, M., Blagodatskaya, E., Blagodatsky, S., Fangmeier, A., Kuzyakov, Y., 2009. Stimulation of r- vs. K-selected microorganisms by elevated atmospheric CO2 depends on soil aggregate size. FEMS Microbiology Ecology 69, 43-52.
- Eviner, V.T., Chapin III, F.S., 2002. The influence of plant species, fertilization and elevated CO<sub>2</sub> on soil aggregate stability. Plant and Soil 246, 211-219.
- Gerstner, J., 2014. Influence of Abiotic Factors like Carbon Dioxide, Soil Water and Nitrogen Content on the Abundance of Arbuscular Mycorrhiza Fungi (AMF) in the GiFACE Study in Leihgestern. Faculty 08 - Biology and Chemistry. Justus-Liebig-Universität Giessen, Giessen, pp. 55.
- Gillespie, A.W., Farrell, R.E., Walley, F.L., Ross, A.R.S., Leinweber, P., Eckhardt, K.-U., Regier, T.Z., Blyth, R.I.R., 2011. Glomalin-related soil protein contains non-mycorrhizal-related heat-stable proteins, lipids and humic materials. Soil Biology and Biochemistry 43, 766-777.
- Gregorich, E.G., Beare, M.H., McKim, U.F., Skjemstad, J.O., 2006. Chemical and biological characteristics of physically uncomplexed organic matter. Soil Science Society of America Journal 70, 975-985.
- Hofmockel, K.S., Zak, D.R., Moran, K.K., Jastrow, J.D., 2011. Changes in forest soil organic matter pools after a decade of elevated CO<sub>2</sub> and O<sub>3</sub>. Soil Biology and Biochemistry 43, 1518–1527.
- Hoosbeek, M.R., Li, Y., Scarascia-Mugnozza, G., 2006. Free atmospheric CO2 enrichment (FACE) increased labile and total carbon in the mineral soil of a short rotation Poplar plantation. Plant and Soil 281, 247-254.
- Jastrow, J.D., Boutton, T.W., Miller, R.M., 1996. Carbon dynamics of aggregate-associated organic matter estimated by carbon-13 natural abundance. Soil Science Society of America Journal 60, 801-807.
- Jäger, H.-J., Schmidt, S.W., Kammann, C., Grünhage, L., Müller, C., Hanewald, K., 2003. The university of Giessen free-air carbon dioxide enrichment study: description of the experimental site and of a new enrichment system. Journal of Applied Botany 77, 117-127.
- Jastrow, J.D., Miller, R.M., Owensby, C.E., 2000. Long-term effects of elevated atmospheric CO<sub>2</sub> on below-ground biomass and transformation to soil organic matter in grassland. Plant and Soil 224, 85-97.
- Kaiser, K., Guggenberger, G., 2003. Mineral surfaces and soil organic matter. European Journal of Soil Science 54, 219-236.
- Kammann, C., Müller, C., Grünhage, L., Jäger, H.-J., 2008. Elevated CO2 stimulates N2O emissions in permanent grassland. Soil Biology and Biochemistry 40, 2194-2205.
- Keidel, L., Kammann, C., Grünhage, L., Moser, G., Müller, C., 2015. Positive feedback of elevated CO<sub>2</sub> on soil respiration in late autumn and winter. Biogeosciences 12, 1257-1269.
- Lenhart, K., 2008. The Effects of Long-term Free Air CO2 Enrichment (FACE) on Soil Aggregation, Soil Carbon Input, and Ecosystem CO<sub>2</sub> Dynamics in a Temperate Grassland Ecosystem. Department of Plant Ecology. Justus-Liebig University, Giessen, pp. 134.
- Lichter, J., Billings, S.A., Ziegler, S.E., Gaindh, D., Ryals, R., Finzi, A.C., Jackson, R.B., Stemmler, E.A., Schlesinger, W.H., 2008. Soil carbon sequestration in a pine forest after 9 years of atmospheric CO<sub>2</sub> enrichment. Global Change Biology 14, 2910–2922. Materechera, S.A., Dexter, A.R., Alston, A.M., 1992. Formation of aggregates by plant roots in homogenised soils. Plant and Soil 142, 69-79.

- Minasny, B., Malone, B.P., McBratney, A.B., Angers, D.A., Arrouays, D., Chambers, A., Chaplot, V., Chen, Z.-S., Cheng, K., Das, B.S., Field, D.J., Gimona, A., Hedley, C.B., Hong, S.Y., Mandal, B., Marchant, B.P., Martin, M., McConkey, B.G., Mulder, V.L., O'Rourke, S., Richer-de-Forges, A.C., Odeh, I., Padarian, J., Paustian, K., Pan, G., Poggio, L., Savin, I., Stolbovoy, V., Stockmann, U., Sulaeman, Y., Tsui, C.-C., Vågen, T.-G., van Wesemael, B., Winowiecki, L., 2017. Soil carbon 4 per mille. Geoderma 292, 59–86.
- Nie, M., Pendall, E., Bell, C., Wallenstein, M.D., 2014. Soil aggregate size distribution mediates microbial climate change feedbacks. Soil Biology and Biochemistry 68, 357–365.
- Phillips, D.A., Fox, T.C., Six, J., 2006. Root exudation (net efflux of amino acids) may increase rhizodeposition under elevated CO<sub>2</sub>. Global Change Biology 12, 561–567.
- Poirier, V., Angers, D.A., Whalen, J.K., 2014. Formation of millimetric-scale aggregates and associated retention of 13C–15N-labelled residues are greater in subsoil than topsoil. Soil Biology and Biochemistry 75, 45–53.
- Pritchard, S.G., Strand, A.E., McCormack, M.L., Davis, M.A., Oren, R., 2008. Mycorrhizal and rhizomorph dynamics in a loblolly pine forest during 5 years of free-air-CO<sub>2</sub>enrichment. Global Change Biology 14, 1252–1264.
- Rillig, M.C., Field, C.B., 2003. Arbuscular mycorrhizae respond to plants exposed to elevated atmospheric CO2 as a function of soil depth. Plant and Soil 254, 383–391.
- Rillig, M.C., Wright, S.F., Eviner, V.T., 2002. The role of arbuscular mycorrhizal fungi and glomalin in soil aggregation: comparing effects of five plant species. Plant and Soil 238, 325–333.
- Rillig, M.C., Wright, S.F., Kimball, B.A., Pinter, P.J., Wall, G.W., Ottman, M.J., 2001. Elevated carbon dioxide and irrigation effects on water stable aggregates in a *Sorghum* field: a possible role for arbuscular mycorrhizal fungi. Global Change Biology 7, 333–337.
- Rillig, M.C., Wright, S.F., Allen, M.F., Field, C.B., 1999. Rise in carbon dioxide changes soil structure. Nature 400, 628.
- Rumpel, C., Kögel-Knabner, I., 2011. Deep soil organic matter-a key but poorly

- understood component of terrestrial C cycle. Plant and Soil 338, 143–158.
- Schrumpf, M., Kaiser, K., Guggenberger, G., Persson, T., Kögel-Knabner, I., Schulze, E.D., 2013. Storage and stability of organic carbon in soils as related to depth, occlusion within aggregates, and attachment to minerals. Biogeosciences 10, 1675–1691.
- Six, J., Carpentier, A., van Kessel, C., Merckx, R., Harris, D., Horwath, W.R., Lüscher, A., 2001. Impact on elevated  $CO_2$  on soil organic matter dynamics as related to changes in aggregate turnover and residue quality. Plant and Soil 234, 27–36.
- Six, J., Jastrow, J.D., 2002. Organic Matter Turnover, Encyclopedia of Soil Science. Marcel Dekker, New York, pp. 936–942.
- Six, J., Conant, R.T., Paul, E.A., Paustian, K., 2002. Stabilization mechanisms of soil organic matter: implications for C-saturation of soils. Plant and Soil 241, 155–176.
- Stockmann, U., Adams, M.A., Crawford, J.W., Field, D.J., Henakaarchchia, N., Jenkins, M., Minasny, B., McBratney, A.B., de Remy de Courcelles, V., Singh, K., Wheeler, I., Abbott, L., Angers, D.A., Baldock, J., Bird, M., Brookes, B.C., Chenug, C., Jastrow, J.D., Lal, R., Lehmann, J., O'Donnell, A.G., Parton, W.J., Whitehead, D., Zimmermann, M., 2013. The knowns, known unknowns and unknowns of seques-
- tration of soil organic carbon. Agriculture, Ecosystems & Environment 164, 80–99.
  Tisdall, J.M., Oades, J.M., 1982. Organic matter and water-stable aggregates in soils. Journal of Soil Science 33.
- van Groenigen, K.-J., Harris, D., Horwath, W.R., Hartwig, U.A., van Kessel, C., 2002. Linking sequestration of <sup>13</sup>C and <sup>15</sup>N in aggregates in a pasture soil following 8 years of elevated atmospheric CO<sub>2</sub>. Global Change Biology 8, 1094–1108.
- Van Veen, J.A., Kuikman, P.J., 1990. Soil structural aspects of decomposition of organic matter by micro-organisms. Biogeochemistry 11, 213–233.
- Von Lützow, M., Kögel-Knabner, I., Ekschmitt, K., Flessa, H., Guggenberger, G., Matzner, E., Marschner, B., 2007. SOM fractionation methods: relevance to functional pools and to stabilization mechanism. Soil Biology and Biochemistry 39, 2183–2207.
- Wright, S.F., Upadhyaya, A., 1998. A survey of soils for aggregate stability and glomalin, a glycoprotein produced by hyphae of arbuscular mycorrhizal fungi. Plant and Soil 198, 97–107.

# Supporting Information

Table S 1Review of FACE experiments studying responses of soil aggregate distribution under eCO2.

Name	Location	Ecosystem	<b>N</b> ( kg ha <sup>-1</sup> y <sup>-1</sup> )	CO <sub>2</sub> treatment ( µL L <sup>-1</sup> )	<b>Duration</b> (years)	<b>Depth</b> (cm)	Fractionation method	Aggregate size distribution changes	C content	Reference
	Maricopa, AZ, USA	Sorghum field	279	ambient + 200 , 24 hours	from emerge to plant maturity	0-30	wet sieving	soil aggregate (SM) water stability increased		Rillig et al., 2001
Swiss FACE	Eschikon, 20 km NE of Zurich, Switzerland	Lolium perenne and trifolium repens pastures	560	600 during daytime	6	0-10	wet sieving	L. perenne: increase in LM	no effect	Six et al., 2001
Swiss FACE	Eschikon, 20 km NE of Zurich, Switzerland	Lolium perenne pasture	140, 560	600 during daytime	8	0-10	pysical fractionation by wet sieving	increase in LM; decrease in SM, decrease in MIC only under high N and eCO <sub>2</sub>	no effect	Van Groenigen et al., 2002
	northwestern Switzerland	alpine calcareous grassland		600, 24 hours, except during mid- winter	6	0-10	chemical and physical fractionation	shift towards smaller aggregate sizes at macro- and microaggregate scales	no increase in DOC	Niklaus et al., 2003
Sky Oaks CO <sub>2</sub> enrichment	near Warner Springs, California	chaparral ecosystem (shrubland)	N limited	gradient: 250 - 750	6	0-10	pysical fractionation by wet sieving	decrease in LM / SM	bulk soil C did not change; C content of MIC decreased with rising levels of CO <sub>2</sub>	Del Galdo et al., 2006
PHACE experiment	Wyoming, USA	northern mixed grass prairie		600 ppm	6	0-15	dry sieving	no changes		Nie et al., 2013

FACE- Hohenheim	Stuttgart, Germany	oilseed rape (Brassica napus)	140	540	5	0-10	"optimal moist" sieving	no changes		Dorodnikov et al., 2009
Rhinelander Free Air CO <sub>2</sub> - O3 Enrichment (FACE)	Rhinelander, Wis- consin, USA	mixed forest		ambient + 200	10	0-20	chemical and physical fractionation		C increased in cPOM> 250 μm and decreased in MAOM < 53 μm	Hofmockel et al., 2011
PopFACE	Viterbo,Italy	Poplar plantation	212 in 2002 and 290 in 2003 and 2004	560 µmol mol <sup>-1</sup>	5	0-10; 10-20	chemical fractionation (acid hydrolysis)	labile C fraction increased	bulk soil C increased; refractory and stable C pools were not afffected	Hoosbeek et al., 2006
Duke Forest free-air CO <sub>2</sub> enrichment (FACE)	near Chapel Hill, North Carolina, USA	loblolly pine forest (Pinus taeda L.)		ambient + 200	6	0-15; 15-30	wet sieving		no effect	Lichter et al., 2005

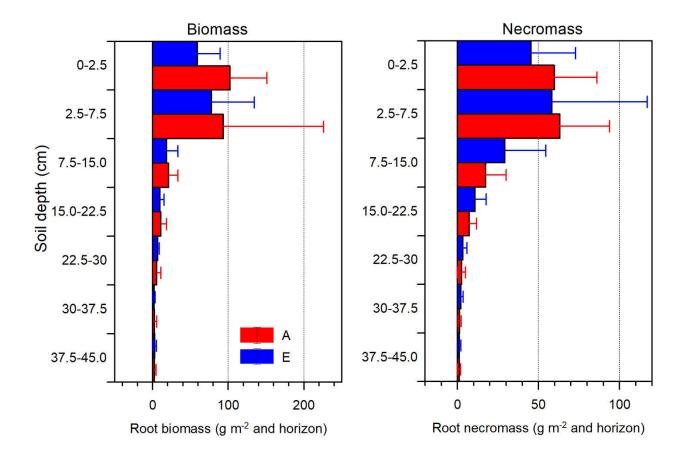
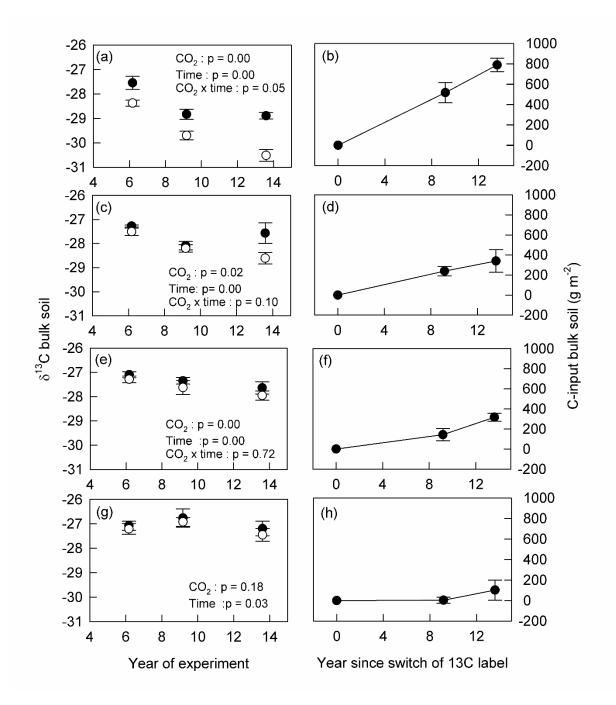


Fig. S1. Root biomass and necromass under aCO<sub>2</sub> (A) and after 13 years of eCO<sub>2</sub> (E)



**Fig. S2.**  $\delta^{13}$ C of bulk soil and C input in bulk soil under aCO<sub>2</sub> (solid circles) and eCO<sub>2</sub> (open circles) in 0-7.5 cm (a & b), 7.5-15 cm (c & d), 15-30 cm (e & f) and 30 – 45 cm (g & h) soil depth. Values are presented as means ± standard error, n=3.

# 8 Study III:

# Explaining the doubling of $N_2O$ emissions under elevated $CO_2$ in the Giessen FACE via in-field <sup>15</sup>N tracing.

This paper is published in the journal Global Change Biology. 24: 3897-3910 (2018). doi: 10.1111/gcb.14136

PRIMARY RESEARCH ARTICLE

# Explaining the doubling of $N_2O$ emissions under elevated $CO_2$ in the Giessen FACE via in-field <sup>15</sup>N tracing

Gerald Moser<sup>1</sup> | André Gorenflo<sup>1</sup> | Kristof Brenzinger<sup>1,2</sup> | Lisa Keidel<sup>1</sup> | Gesche Braker<sup>2,3</sup> | Sven Marhan<sup>4</sup> | Tim J. Clough<sup>5</sup> | Christoph Müller<sup>1,6</sup>

<sup>1</sup>Department of Plant Ecology, Justus-Liebig-University Giessen, Giessen, Germany

<sup>2</sup>Department of Biogeochemistry, Max Planck Institute for Terrestrial Microbiology, Marburg, Germany

<sup>3</sup>Kiel University, Kiel, Germany

<sup>4</sup>Department of Soil Biology, Institute of Soil Science and Land Evaluation, University of Hohenheim, Stuttgart, Germany

<sup>5</sup>Department of Soil and Physical Sciences, Lincoln University, Canterbury, New Zealand

<sup>6</sup>School of Biology and Environmental Science, University College Dublin, Dublin, Ireland

### Correspondence

Gerald Moser, Department of Plant Ecology, Justus-Liebig-University of Giessen, Giessen, Germany. Email: gerald.moser@bot2.bio.uni-giessen.de

### Present address

Kristof Brenzinger, NIOO-KNAW, Droevendaalsesteeg 10, 6708 PB, Wageningen, The Netherlands. Kristof Brenzinger,

### **Funding information**

Hessian State Ministry for Higher Education, Research and the Arts (LOEWE); Hessian Agency for Nature Conservation, Environment and Geology (HLNUG); German Science Foundation (DFG)

### Abstract

Rising atmospheric CO<sub>2</sub> concentrations are expected to increase nitrous oxide (N<sub>2</sub>O) emissions from soils via changes in microbial nitrogen (N) transformations. Several studies have shown that N<sub>2</sub>O emission increases under elevated atmospheric CO<sub>2</sub> (eCO<sub>2</sub>), but the underlying processes are not yet fully understood. Here, we present results showing changes in soil N transformation dynamics from the Giessen Free Air  $CO_2$  Enrichment (GiFACE): a permanent grassland that has been exposed to  $eCO_2$ , +20% relative to ambient concentrations (aCO<sub>2</sub>), for 15 years. We applied in the field an ammonium-nitrate fertilizer solution, in which either ammonium (NH $_{4}^{+}$ ) or nitrate  $(NO_{2}^{-})$  was labelled with <sup>15</sup>N. The simultaneous gross N transformation rates were analysed with a <sup>15</sup>N tracing model and a solver method. The results confirmed that after 15 years of eCO<sub>2</sub> the N<sub>2</sub>O emissions under eCO<sub>2</sub> were still more than twofold higher than under aCO<sub>2</sub>. The tracing model results indicated that plant uptake of  $NH_4^+$ did not differ between treatments, but uptake of NO<sub>3</sub><sup>-</sup> was significantly reduced under eCO<sub>2</sub>. However, the NH<sup>+</sup><sub>4</sub> and NO<sup>-</sup><sub>3</sub> availability increased slightly under eCO<sub>2</sub>. The  $N_2O$  isotopic signature indicated that under  $eCO_2$  the sources of the additional emissions, 8,407  $\mu$ g N<sub>2</sub>O–N/m<sup>2</sup> during the first 58 days after labelling, were associated with  $NO_3^-$  reduction (+2.0%),  $NH_4^+$  oxidation (+11.1%) and organic N oxidation (+86.9%). We presume that increased plant growth and root exudation under  $eCO_2$ provided an additional source of bioavailable supply of energy that triggered as a priming effect the stimulation of microbial soil organic matter (SOM) mineralization and fostered the activity of the bacterial nitrite reductase. The resulting increase in incomplete denitrification and therefore an increased N2O:N2 emission ratio, explains the doubling of N<sub>2</sub>O emissions. If this occurs over a wide area of grasslands in the future, this positive feedback reaction may significantly accelerate climate change.

### KEYWORDS

climate change, elevated  $CO_2$ , free air  $CO_2$  enrichment, grassland, long-term response, N transformation, N<sub>2</sub>O emission, positive climate change feedback

### 1 | INTRODUCTION

The rising atmospheric  $CO_2$  concentration, which has recently reached 400 ppm (Dlugokencky & Tans, 2017), is unprecedented in

the last 800,000 years (IPCC, 2013). This increase in  $CO_2$  concentration stimulates plant growth (Andresen et al., 2017; Obermeier et al., 2017) and is expected to affect soil nitrogen (N) cycling and the production pathways of nitrous oxide (N<sub>2</sub>O; van Groenigen,

2 WILEY Global Change Biology

Osenberg, & Hungate, 2011). Microbial N transformations via nitrification and denitrification contribute about 70% of the annual N<sub>2</sub>O emissions worldwide (IPCC, 2007; Mosier, Delgado, & Keller, 1998) and anthropogenic contributions to N<sub>2</sub>O emissions are triggered by N fertilizer application in agriculture (Singh, Bardgett, Smith, & Reay, 2010). Nitrification and denitrification are the most prominent N transformation processes that produce N<sub>2</sub>O, but in agricultural soils denitrification often dominates (Wrage, Velthof, Van Beusichem, & Oenema, 2001) as was the case for the grassland soil in this study (Müller et al., 2002). However, in old grassland soils such as this study, the production of nitrite (NO<sub>2</sub><sup>-</sup>) via heterotrophic nitrification and its subsequent reduction to N<sub>2</sub>O may also be an important pathway for N<sub>2</sub>O production (Müller, Laughlin, Spott, & Rütting, 2014). Both, single case studies (Baggs, Richter, Hartwig, & Cadisch, 2003; Kammann, Müller, Grünhage, & Jäger, 2008; Kettunen, Saarnio, Martikainen, & Silvola, 2006, 2007) and review articles (van Groenigen et al., 2011) have reported increased N<sub>2</sub>O emissions under elevated atmospheric CO<sub>2</sub> (eCO<sub>2</sub>), with a mean increase of 19%. In the case of the Giessen Free Air CO2 Enrichment (GiFACE) experiment, situated in a temperate grassland, a doubling of N2O emissions has been observed after 8 years (Kammann et al., 2008).

The global warming potential of N<sub>2</sub>O over a 100-year period is 298 (Myhre et al., 2013), and thus a positive feedback of eCO<sub>2</sub> on  $N_2O$  emissions (Knohl & Veldkamp, 2011) could accelerate global warming, which is not yet included in climate change models and scenarios. It is therefore crucial to understand the soil processes behind increased N<sub>2</sub>O emissions under climate change conditions.

It has often been reported, and discussed, that the CO<sub>2</sub> fertilization effect on plant growth is not proportional to the N uptake under eCO<sub>2</sub>, resulting in a lower N concentration in plant biomass (Ainsworth & Long, 2005; Luo, Hui, & Zhang, 2006) either by dilution or because of reduced N availability (Luo et al., 2004). Feng et al. (2015) suggested that eCO<sub>2</sub> may reduce the strength of the plant N sink and thus constrain plant N utilization. Other studies have shown that  $eCO_2$  reduced nitrate (NO<sub>2</sub><sup>-</sup>) assimilation in C3 plants (Asensio, Rachmilevitch, & Bloom, 2015; Bloom, Burger, Rubio-Asensio, & Cousins, 2010; Bloom, Smart, Nguyen, & Searles, 2002) which could leave more  $NO_3^-$  substrate available for denitrification. In their meta-analysis, van Groenigen et al. (2011) attributed increased  $N_2O$  emissions under  $eCO_2$  to enhanced denitrification resulting from both higher soil labile carbon (C) and soil moisture under eCO<sub>2</sub>. The increased C assimilation rate of plants, under eCO2, may trigger increased root exudation (Phillips, Bernhardt, & Schlesinger, 2009) of labile, energy-rich, C compounds such as sugars or amino acids. The recognized increased water use efficiency of plants (Leakey et al., 2009; Morgan et al., 2004), under eCO<sub>2</sub>, and the higher shading caused by increased aboveground biomass may result in higher soil moisture (Leakey et al., 2009). Such an effect may also be counterbalanced if more biomass results in more evapotranspiration (Tricker et al., 2009). At the GiFACE site Regan et al. (2011) found that increased soil moisture and eCO<sub>2</sub> increased N<sub>2</sub>O emissions as a result of a decreased proportion of N<sub>2</sub>O reducers within the denitrifier community in the wettest plots, in which higher  $N_2O$  emissions were observed in response to  $CO_2$  enrichment.

Nearly all published studies, with the aim to improve the process understanding of changes in N cycling and N<sub>2</sub>O emissions under eCO<sub>2</sub>, have been either microcosm and greenhouse experiments or laboratory incubations of bare soil from free air CO<sub>2</sub> enrichment (FACE) experiments, typically with rather short observation periods. For the first time, this study traces in a long-term field experiment, soil N transformations, using <sup>15</sup>N tracing, under ambient concentrations  $(aCO_2)$  and  $eCO_2$  in situ. The study includes plant growth and its subsequent effects on soil moisture and N dynamics, under FACE conditions to enlighten the processes responsible for the observed doubling of N<sub>2</sub>O emissions under eCO<sub>2</sub>. We hypothesized that eCO<sub>2</sub> would result in enhanced N<sub>2</sub>O emissions due to increased plant growth stimulating root exudation and thus denitrification, which would be reflected in altered soil  $NO_3^-$  dynamics.

#### MATERIALS AND METHODS 2

### 2.1 Study site and design

The GiFACE field experiment is situated on permanent temperate grassland. It is located near Giessen, Germany (50°32'N and 8°41.3'E) at an elevation of 172 m above sea level. The set-up and performance of the GiFACE system has been described in detail by Jäger et al. (2003). In brief, from May 1998 until present, atmospheric CO<sub>2</sub> concentrations were enriched by 20% above ambient, all-year-round during daylight hours.

The CO<sub>2</sub> enrichment was applied to three circular plots, each 8 m in diameter (eCO<sub>2</sub>). Three equally sized control plots were maintained at ambient atmospheric CO<sub>2</sub> levels (aCO<sub>2</sub>). The soil of the study site is classified as a Fluvic Gleysol (FAO classification) with a sandy clay loam texture overlying a subsoil clay layer (Jäger et al., 2003). The experimental design was a randomized block design. A block consisted of two plots to which either aCO2 or eCO2 treatments were randomly assigned. A characteristic attribute of the study site is a soil moisture gradient, resulting from a gradual terrain slope (2-3°) and varying depths of the subsoil clay layer. Within each of the three blocks, soil moisture conditions were relatively homogeneous, small moisture differences between blocks may occur during summer, while over the rest of the year the water table is close to the soil surface. Volumetric soil water content of the 0-15 cm soil depth was measured daily with four permanently installed TDR probes (Imko, Germany, type P2G) per plot.

The vegetation is an Arrhenatheretum elatioris Br.Bl. Filipendula ulmaria subcommunity, dominated by Arrhenaterum elatius, Galium album and Geranium pratense. At least 12 grass species, 15 nonleguminous herbs and up to 5 legumes with small biomass contributions (<5%) are present within a single plot. The grassland has not been ploughed for at least 100 years, being managed as a hay meadow with two cuts per year, with granular mineral calcium-ammoniumnitrate fertilizer applied at the rate of 40 kg N ha<sup>-1</sup> year<sup>-1</sup> in mid-April. Before 1996, fertilizer was applied at a rate of 50-100 kg N ha<sup>-1</sup> year<sup>-1</sup> (Andresen et al., 2017; Kammann et al., 2008). Meteorological data were available from meteorological stations at the field site.

In March 2013 two subplots for a <sup>15</sup>N labelling experiment were installed in all plots (Figure 1). No fertilizer was applied to these subplots in April 2013. Each 60 × 90 cm big subplot contained a plant and soil sampling area (for 10 different time steps) and a metal frame (38 × 38 cm) inserted 8 cm into the ground with a manually determined mean offset of 1–3 cm aboveground for static chamber (40 × 40 × 20 cm) gas flux measurements (Figure 1). One day before the <sup>15</sup>N tracer application (on 7th May 2013), gas samples were taken manually with 60 ml syringes at time 0, 15 and 30 min after closure using the static dark chamber (mean headspace 35,000 cm<sup>3</sup>) to determine the in situ N<sub>2</sub>O fluxes before fertilization. The samples were directly analysed at the field site using a gas chromatograph (see below). At the same time samples of soil and plants were taken within the respective subplots to determine the natural <sup>15</sup>N signature in plants and soil.

### 2.2 | <sup>15</sup>N labelling in the GiFACE and sampling

On 7th of May 2013, during the maximum growth stage of the grassland plants, the <sup>15</sup>N labelling experiment commenced with ammonium-nitrate ( $NH_4NO_3$ ) application at a rate equal to the annual fertilization of 40 kg N ha<sup>-2</sup> year<sup>-1</sup>. Both, of the <sup>15</sup>N experiment subplots, situated within the main plots, were labelled simultaneously by dispensing an NH<sub>4</sub>NO<sub>3</sub> solution. We did not wash the solution into the soil by additional watering, but during application, care was taken to ensure that the labelled fertilizer solution was only applied at a height of 0–10 cm aboveground, so that no <sup>15</sup>N was deposited onto plant leaves positioned higher than 10 cm above the soil surface. The first subplot was labelled with  $NH_4$ <sup>15</sup> $NO_3$  and the second with <sup>15</sup> $NH_4$ NO<sub>3</sub> solution (5 L per subplot equivalent to 9.3 mm of precipitation) enriched at 60 atom% excess (Figure 1).

# 2.3 | Determination of N concentration and <sup>15</sup>N enrichment

After application of  $^{15}$ N fertilizer, the first samples of soil, plants and gas fluxes were taken for each subplot (Day 0). Additional soil and

plant samples for <sup>15</sup>N analyses were taken on days 1, 3, 8, 20, 57, 145 and 305 after <sup>15</sup>N application (the remaining two sample location were spared to be able to quantify the <sup>15</sup>N contamination for future experiments). Gas sampling for N<sub>2</sub>O fluxes also started immediately after <sup>15</sup>N application and sampling was repeated again on the same day. Additional gas samples were taken daily until Day 9 after application, afterwards at least weekly sampling was continued until January 2014.

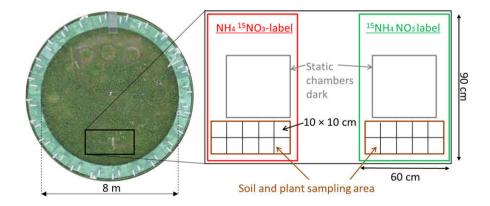
During plant sampling, all plant parts higher than 15 cm above the soil surface, and within the  $10 \times 10$  cm sampling area, were harvested first. Then the rest of the aboveground plant biomass, which had been in contact with the fertilizer solution, was harvested. Plant samples were dried at 60°C for 48 hr, weighed and milled. The isotopic signatures of the upper plant parts were measured using an elemental analyser (EA, Euro EA 3000, Euro Vector, Milan, Italy) coupled with an isotope ratio mass spectrometer (IRMS, DeltaXP Plus, Thermo Finnigan, Waltham, USA).

After plant sampling, an 8 cm diameter soil auger (Eijkelkamp Agrisearch Equipment, Giesbeek, the Netherlands) was used to take samples to 7.5 cm soil depth within the  $10 \times 10$  cm square. The soil core was divided in the field into a 2.5 cm top depth and a 5 cm lower depth; both were transferred to the laboratory, the latter within the metal rings used with the corer.

In the laboratory, half of each soil core (2.5–7.5 cm soil depth) was extracted with 2M KCl to determine the concentrations of  $NH_4^+$  and  $NO_3^-$  by an auto analyser 3 (Seal Analytical GmbH, Norderstedt, Germany). The <sup>15</sup>N enrichments of the  $NO_3^-$  and  $NH_4^+$  in the extracts were determined using methods based on the conversion of the inorganic salts to  $N_2O$  (Laughlin, Stevens, & Zhuo, 1997; Stevens & Laughlin, 1994).

The other half of the soil core, including half of the densely rooted 0–2.5 cm soil depth sample (0–7.5 cm soil depth), was used for root washing and soil organic matter fractionation. The soil was washed with 50 L  $H_2O_{dest}$  through a 2 mm sieve and the remaining roots were sorted into live and dead roots and dried at 60°C, weighed, milled and analysed. A fresh subsample of living roots was transferred into alcohol and the rates of mycorrhiza infection were quantified (Gerstner, 2014). A further dry root subsample was used for molecular analysis of the mycorrhizal community (Macek et al., *unpublished data*).

**FIGURE 1** One of six GiFACE plots (left) with expanded subplot layout and dimensions showing the labelling and sampling scheme (right). The <sup>15</sup>N-labelled fertilizer treatments were simultaneously applied as a liquid solution. Thereafter, the gas sampling with closed static chambers for N<sub>2</sub>O flux measurement and the first plant and soil samples were taken



WILEY- Global Change Biology

The rinse-water from the 50 L of  $H_2O_{dest}$  used to wash the roots, containing the organic and mineral soil compounds, was passed through a 250 µm sieve and then transferred into a 500 ml beaker, where it was rinsed and decanted 25 times (10 s after filling) to separate labile from recalcitrant soil organic matter (SOM). This technique was developed in advance of the labelling experiment with the aim to create a method that allows a guick separation of organic and mineral soil compounds and a fast sample preparation to minimize changes and time shifts to sampling of N pools and their <sup>15</sup>N signature due to the continuation of N transformations during processing. Both SOM fractions were dried (60°C), weighed, milled and analysed for isotopic signatures of C and N as reported for plant biomass samples.

At the same time as plant and soil was sampled, the static chambers were closed for gas sampling. One set of gas samples were taken from the static chambers with 60 ml syringes for direct analysis on a gas chromatograph (HP6890, Hewlett Packard, Palo Alto, USA) linked to an automated sampling unit to which the 60 ml syringes have been connected (Loftfield, Flessa, Augustin, & Beese, 1997). A second set of gas samples was transferred to 12 ml Exetainers® vials (Labco Ltd, High Wycombe, Buckinghamshire, UK) for  $\delta^{15}$ N–N<sub>2</sub>O analyses using an automated isotope ratio mass spectrometry (Sercon Ltd 20-20), as described by Stevens, Laughlin, Atkins, & Prosser (1993), interfaced to a TGII cryfocusing unit (Sercon Ltd 20-20).

### 2.4 <sup>15</sup>N tracing model

To quantify the simultaneously occurring gross N transformations in soil, a <sup>15</sup>N tracing model Ntrace, based on Müller et al. (2009) and Inselsbacher, Wanek, Strauss, Zechmeister-Boltenstern, and Müller (2013), was applied (Figure 2). The model considered seven N pools and 14 gross N transformations: M<sub>Nrec</sub>, mineralization of recalcitrant organic N to  $NH_{4}^{+}$ ;  $M_{Nlab}$ , mineralization of labile organic N to  $NH_{4}^{+}$ ;  $I_{\rm NH_4-Nlab}$  and  $I_{\rm NH_4-Nrec}$ , immobilization of NH<sub>4</sub><sup>+</sup> to  $N_{\rm lab}$  and to  $N_{\rm rec}$ , respectively;  $I_{NO_3}$ , immobilization of NO<sub>3</sub><sup>-</sup>;  $O_{NH_4}$  and  $O_{Nrec}$  oxidation of NH<sub>4</sub><sup>+</sup> to NO<sub>3</sub><sup>-</sup> and of N<sub>rec</sub> to NO<sub>3</sub><sup>-</sup>;  $D_{NO_3}$ , dissimilatory NO<sub>3</sub><sup>-</sup> reduction to  $NH_4^+$ ;  $A_{NH_4}$  and  $A_{NO_3}$ , adsorption of  $NH_4^+$  and  $NO_3^-$ , respectively;  $R_{NH_4}$  and  $R_{NO_3}$ , release of adsorbed  $NH_4^+$  and  $NO_3^-$ , respectively;  $U_{\rm NH_4}$  and  $U_{\rm NO_3}$ , plant uptake of  $\rm NH_4^+$  and  $\rm NO_3^-$ , respectively.

The transformation rates were calculated either by zero- or firstorder kinetics (Table 1). The model calculated gross N transformation rates by simultaneously optimizing the kinetic parameters for the various N transformations by minimizing the misfit between modelled and observed (mean  $\pm$  standard deviations) NH<sub>4</sub><sup>+</sup> and NO<sub>3</sub><sup>-</sup> concentrations and their respective <sup>15</sup>N enrichments via a Markov chain Monte Carlo method. A unique parameter set was optimized for the entire duration of the study and the performance of different model runs was evaluated by the AIC criterion. The uniqueness of the parameter set was evaluated by least three parallel sequences and evaluated by the Gelman reduction factor (R < 1.3) (Gelman, Carlin, Stern, & Rubin, 2003). The Ntrace model was programmed in the software MatLab (Version 7.2, The MathWorks Inc.) and Simulink (Version 6.4, The MathWorks Inc.). A description of all model parameters, the kinetic settings and the parameter values after optimization are presented in Table 1.

#### Calculation procedures and statistics 2.5

To calculate the cumulative N<sub>2</sub>O fluxes of the treatments over the observation period, we used linear interpolation between sampling dates, that is, similar to the procedure applied by Kammann et al. (2008). The solver method (Microsoft Excel 2007) was used to calculate the N<sub>2</sub>O fractions associated with NH<sub>4</sub><sup>+</sup> (n – nitrification) and  $NO_3^-$  (d – denitrification) and organic N (h – heterotrophic nitrification of organic N followed by reduction to N<sub>2</sub>O) by minimization of the absolute difference between observed and calculated <sup>15</sup>N enrichments of N<sub>2</sub>O according to the equation (Müller et al., 2014):

$$a_{N_2O} = d \times a_d + n \times a_n + (1 - d - n) \times a_h$$

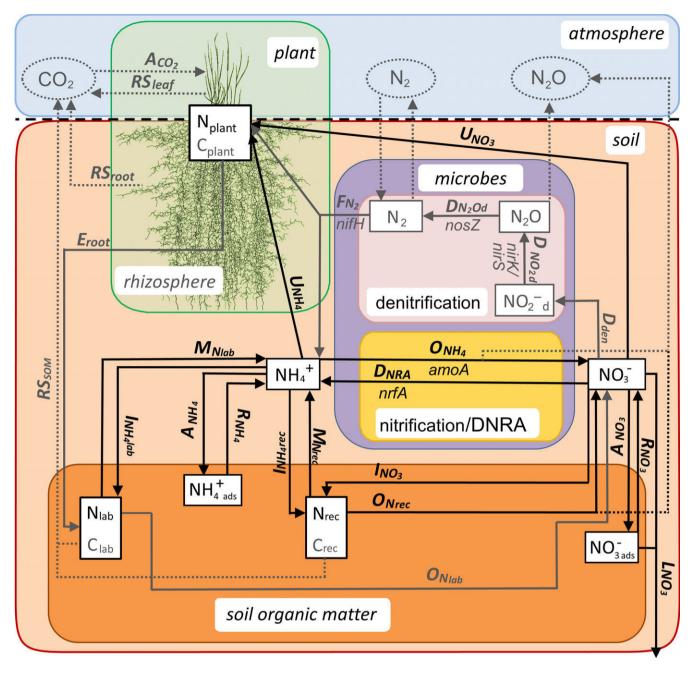
where *n* and *d* are the fractions related to the  $NH_4^+$  and  $NO_3^-$  pools, respectively, and  $a_d$ ,  $a_n$  and  $a_h$  represent the <sup>15</sup>N abundance of the  $NO_3^-$ ,  $NH_4^+$  and  $N_{org}$  (assumed to be at natural abundance) respectively.

For N transformations following first-order kinetics, average gross N rates were calculated by integrating the gross N rates over the experimental period, divided by the total time (Rütting & Müller, 2007). To determine cumulative  $NH_4^+$  production, the results of the rates for  $M_{\rm Nrec}$ ,  $M_{\rm Nlab}$ ,  $D_{\rm NO_3}$  and  $R_{\rm NH_4}$  were summed up, while for cumulative  $NH_4^+$  consumption the sum of  $I_{NH_4-Nrec}$ ,  $I_{NH_4-Nlab}$ ,  $O_{NH_4}$ ,  $A_{\rm NH_4}$  and  $U_{\rm NH_4}$  was calculated. The sum of the rates of  $O_{\rm Nrec}$ ,  $O_{\rm NH_4}$ and  $R_{NO_3}$  was calculated to determine cumulative  $NO_3^-$  production, and the sum of the rates of  $I_{NO_3}$ ,  $D_{NO_3}$ ,  $A_{NO_3}$  and  $U_{NO_3}$  was used to calculate cumulative  $NO_3^-$  consumption.

We analysed parameter results based on the comparisons of standard deviations and ANOVA, using Fisher's LSD as post hoc test with a 5% probability level of significance. Due to the high number of iterations of the <sup>15</sup>N tracing model, further statistical tests are inappropriate for the comparison of parameter results (Yoccoz, 1991). Statistical calculations (ANOVA) were carried out with Sigma-Plot-SigmaStat 12.

#### 3 RESULTS

We found no significant differences in above- or belowground biomass, or N pools, in the small (10  $\times$  10 cm) subplots. Conversely, Andresen et al. (2017) reported, for the year 2013, that total aboveground biomass yields in the plots were significantly greater for the  $eCO_2$  plots than the  $aCO_2$  plots (i.e. spring: 485.9  $\pm$  9.0 g/m<sup>2</sup>  $eCO_2$ ,  $450.4 \pm 4.7 \text{ g/m}^2$  aCO<sub>2</sub>; summer: 296.8  $\pm$  30.0 g/m<sup>2</sup> eCO<sub>2</sub>, 226.5  $\pm$  19.5 g/m<sup>2</sup> aCO<sub>2</sub>; p < .05). Volumetric soil moisture data from permanently installed TDR probes within the 0-15 cm soil depth during the study period showed no significant difference between the treatments (Figure 3b).



**FIGURE 2** Scheme of C and N transformations in the GiFACE grassland. Dotted ellipses mark gases, dotted arrows indicate transformation to gaseous state or gas diffusion. Rectangular boxes mark soil and plant pools, solid line arrows indicate transformations within microorganisms and/or liquid phase. In the applied <sup>15</sup>N tracing model only transformations and soil and plant pools marked in black were included, the solver method considered  $NH_4^+$ ,  $NO_3^-$  and SOM ( $N_{lab} + N_{rec}$ ) as sources for  $N_2O$ . The abbreviation above each arrow indicates the respective N transformation, while below the arrows the respective microbial functional marker genes are displayed:  $A_{CO_2}$  – assimilation, A – adsorption of  $NH_4^+$  or  $NO_3^-$ , C – carbon pool, D – dissimilatory reduction, d/den – denitrification, E – exudation, F – fixation of  $N_2$ , I – immobilization, L – leaching, *lab* – labile, M – mineralization, N – nitrogen pool, *NRA* – Nitrogen reduction to  $NH_4^+$ , O – oxidation, R – release of adsorbed  $NH_4^+$  or  $NO_3^-$ , RS – respiration, *rec* – recalcitrant, *SOM* – soil organic matter, U – uptake by plants

# 3.1 $\mid$ N<sub>2</sub>O fluxes and <sup>15</sup>N enrichment under elevated CO<sub>2</sub>

In the study period, May 2013 to January 2014, the N<sub>2</sub>O emissions from eCO<sub>2</sub> plots were, on average, 2.25-fold higher (the median was 1.48-fold higher) than from aCO<sub>2</sub> plots (Figure 3a) and the ratio In (E/A) showed that on 75% of the sampling days the N<sub>2</sub>O emissions

were higher from eCO<sub>2</sub> compared to aCO<sub>2</sub> (Figure 3a). The cumulative fluxes of N<sub>2</sub>O, calculated with linear interpolation within the observation period from May 2013 to January 2014, resulted in a 2.88-fold increase in average N<sub>2</sub>O emissions from eCO<sub>2</sub> compared to aCO<sub>2</sub> plots (i.e. eCO<sub>2</sub>: 37.1  $\pm$  2.5 SE g N<sub>2</sub>O–N/m<sup>2</sup> during 266 days; aCO<sub>2</sub>: 12.9  $\pm$  0.2 SE g N<sub>2</sub>O–N/m<sup>2</sup> during 266 days; the median was 1.36-fold higher).

5

**TABLE 1** Description of model parameters and optimized values (mean and standard deviations) of the temperate GiFACE grassland under ambient and after 15 years of elevated atmospheric CO<sub>2</sub>

			Parameter values			
Parameters	Description	Kinetics <sup>a</sup>	Ambient mean	Ambient SD	Elevated mean	Elevated SD
M <sub>Nrec</sub>	Mineralization of $N_{\text{rec}}$ to $NH_4^+$	0	87.6195	10.8860	80.5763	6.9571
M <sub>Nlab</sub>	Mineralization of $N_{\text{lab}}$ to $\text{NH}_4^+$	1	$1.1\times10^{-5}$	$5.81\times10^{-6}$	$1.27~\times~10^{-5}$	$9.74~\times~10^{-6}$
I <sub>NH4-Nrec</sub>	Immobilization of $NH^+_4$ to $N_rec$	1	0.0102	0.0067	0.0084	0.0073
I <sub>NH4-Nlab</sub>	Immobilization of $NH_4^+$ to $N_{lab}$	1	0.0179	0.0039	0.0224	0.0188
I <sub>NO3</sub>	Immobilization of $NO_3^-$ to $N_{rec}$	1	0.2596	0.0303	0.3505	0.0264
O <sub>Nrec</sub>	Oxidation of $N_{rec}$ to $NO_3^-$	0	0.0026	0.0013	0.0008	0.0005
O <sub>NH4</sub>	Oxidation of $NH_4^+$ to $NO_3^-$	1	0.1771	0.0271	0.1689	0.0341
D <sub>NO3</sub>	Dissimilatory $NO_3^-$ to $NH_4^+$	0	15.3343	1.9821	8.3756	1.0143
$A_{\rm NH_4}$	Adsorption of NH <sub>4</sub> <sup>+</sup>	1	0.0432	0.0200	0.0294	0.0240
A <sub>NO3</sub>	Adsorption of $NO_3^-$	1	$6.66 \times 10^{-5}$	$5.43\times10^{-5}$	$7.18 \times 10^{-5}$	$2.92~\times~10^{-5}$
R <sub>NH4</sub>	Release of adsorbed $NH_4^+$	1	0.0030	0.0004	0.0037	0.0005
R <sub>NO3</sub>	Release of adsorbed $NO_3^-$	1	0.0041	0.0009	0.0081	0.0019
U <sub>NH4</sub>	Plant uptake of NH <sub>4</sub> <sup>+</sup>	1	0.8005	0.1019	0.8843	0.0832
U <sub>NO3</sub>	Plant uptake of $NO_3^-$	1	0.2459	0.0102	0.2339	0.0125

<sup>a</sup>Kinetics: 0 = zero order (mg N m<sup>-2</sup> day<sup>-1</sup>), 1 = first order (day<sup>-1</sup>).

The highest emission peaks occurred 2 days after the application of the labelled N fertilizer and reached 2,047 and 1,744  $\mu$ g N<sub>2</sub>O–N m<sup>-2</sup> day<sup>-1</sup> for eCO<sub>2</sub> and aCO<sub>2</sub> plots, respectively. Emission events >100  $\mu$ g N<sub>2</sub>O–N m<sup>-2</sup> day<sup>-1</sup> occurred under eCO<sub>2</sub> plots up to day 115. High precipitation at the end of May caused similar high volumetric water content in both aCO<sub>2</sub> and eCO<sub>2</sub> (Figure 3b,c), but triggered higher N<sub>2</sub>O emissions under eCO<sub>2</sub> than aCO<sub>2</sub> (Figure 3a). During autumn and winter months, when the soil moisture difference between treatments was constant but not significant, N<sub>2</sub>O emission differences were smaller or nonexistent.

The observed <sup>15</sup>N enrichment of emitted N<sub>2</sub>O increased in both treatments, aCO<sub>2</sub> and eCO<sub>2</sub> plots, and for both <sup>15</sup>N-labelled moieties immediately after the labelling occurred, peaking within the first 23 hr (Figure 4c,d). The average peaks of the <sup>15</sup>N enrichment from the plots labelled with <sup>15</sup>N-NO<sub>3</sub><sup>-</sup> were 17.6 and 19.5 atom% excess for aCO<sub>2</sub> and eCO<sub>2</sub>, respectively, and much lower for the plots labelled with <sup>15</sup>N-NH<sub>4</sub><sup>+</sup>, with 1.9 and 1.8 atom% excess for aCO<sub>2</sub> and eCO<sub>2</sub>, respectively. Ten days after the labelling occurred, the <sup>15</sup>N enrichments of all the N<sub>2</sub>O emissions were <0.5 atom% excess.

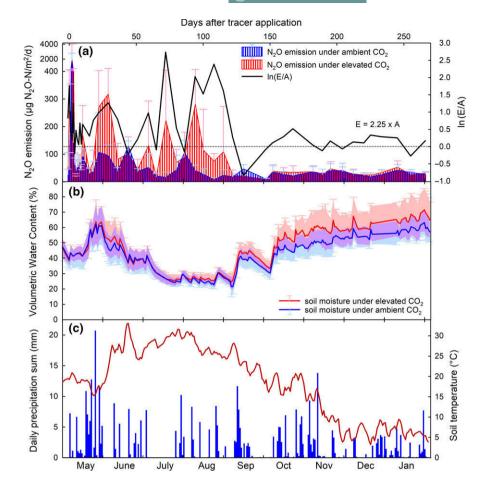
The observed <sup>15</sup>N enrichment of N<sub>2</sub>O, NH<sub>4</sub><sup>+</sup> and NO<sub>3</sub><sup>-</sup>, and the analysis of the N<sub>2</sub>O emission pathways, revealed that the highest relative contribution of denitrification to the N<sub>2</sub>O emissions of 41.4 and 51.0% occurred 23 hr (0.95 days) after labelling for the aCO<sub>2</sub> and eCO<sub>2</sub> plots, respectively, which then fell below 1% contribution after 8 days (Table 2 and Figure 4a,b). The portion of N<sub>2</sub>O emissions from nitrification peaked at 2.75 days after labelling (19.2 and 19.1% for aCO<sub>2</sub> and eCO<sub>2</sub>, respectively), which corresponded to the largest total N<sub>2</sub>O emission peak (Table 2 and Figure 4a,b). The largest contributor to the total N<sub>2</sub>O emissions was heterotrophic nitrification of organic N followed by reduction to N<sub>2</sub>O and ranged between 77.8 and 93.0% (Table 2).

The absolute contributions of denitrification and nitrification, were continuously higher under eCO<sub>2</sub> compared to aCO<sub>2</sub> plots (Figure 4a,b): nitrification contributed 1409.8 and 2340.6  $\mu$ g N<sub>2</sub>O–N m<sup>-2</sup> over the first 58 days after labelling to the cumulative N<sub>2</sub>O emissions of aCO<sub>2</sub> and eCO<sub>2</sub> plots, respectively, while denitrification contributed 157.8 and 329.9  $\mu$ g N<sub>2</sub>O–N m<sup>-2</sup> over the first 58 days after labelling to the cumulative N<sub>2</sub>O emissions of aCO<sub>2</sub> and eCO<sub>2</sub> plots, respectively, while denitrification contributed 157.8 and 329.9  $\mu$ g N<sub>2</sub>O–N m<sup>-2</sup> over the first 58 days after labelling to the cumulative N<sub>2</sub>O emissions of aCO<sub>2</sub> and eCO<sub>2</sub> plots, respectively (Table 2). N<sub>2</sub>O emissions from heterotrophic nitrification of organic N followed by reduction to N<sub>2</sub>O were 7304.5 6  $\mu$ g N<sub>2</sub>O–N m<sup>-2</sup> higher under eCO<sub>2</sub> plots than under aCO<sub>2</sub> plots.

These linear interpolations of the results of the solver method showed a 2.09-fold increase in N<sub>2</sub>O emissions from denitrification (which equals an additional 172  $\mu$ g N<sub>2</sub>O–N m<sup>-2</sup> over 58 days) and a 1.64-fold increase from nitrification (which equals additional 931  $\mu$ g N<sub>2</sub>O–N m<sup>-2</sup> over 58 days) and a 1.66-fold increase in N<sub>2</sub>O emissions from heterotrophic nitrification under eCO<sub>2</sub> compared to aCO<sub>2</sub> plots (Table 2).

# 3.2 | Plant N uptake, soil $NH_4^+$ and $NO_3^-$ concentrations and $^{15}N$ enrichment

The observed and modelled changes in soil NH<sub>4</sub><sup>+</sup> and NO<sub>3</sub><sup>-</sup> concentrations after the application of the <sup>15</sup>N labelled NH<sub>4</sub>NO<sub>3</sub> were very similar and no significant differences between the observed concentrations occurred between aCO<sub>2</sub> and eCO<sub>2</sub> plots (data not shown). The detectable NH<sub>4</sub><sup>+</sup> concentrations (i.e. aCO<sub>2</sub>: 779 mg N m<sup>-2</sup>, eCO<sub>2</sub>: 618 mg N m<sup>-2</sup>) were only half that of NO<sub>3</sub><sup>-</sup> (i.e. aCO<sub>2</sub>: 1,358 mg N m<sup>-2</sup>, eCO<sub>2</sub>: 1,233 mg N m<sup>-2</sup>) at the first sampling date a few hours after the application, despite all plots receiving the same rate of NH<sub>4</sub>NO<sub>3</sub>. The soil NH<sub>4</sub><sup>+</sup> concentration had decreased within 5 days to background concentrations in both CO<sub>2</sub> treatments. The



**FIGURE 3** N<sub>2</sub>O emissions and abiotic factors. (a) N<sub>2</sub>O emissions (mean  $\pm$  *SD*) and the ln(E/A) ratio of N<sub>2</sub>O emissions for ambient and elevated CO<sub>2</sub> plots, (b) volumetric soil water content (mean  $\pm$  *SD*) in 0–15 cm under ambient and elevated CO<sub>2</sub> and (c) daily rainfall (bars) and soil temperature at 10 cm (line). If the ln(E/A) ratio is above zero, the emissions were higher under eCO<sub>2</sub>

soil  $NO_3^-$  concentration took 10 days to decrease to the background concentration, with no significant differences due to  $CO_2$  treatment (data not shown).

The observed <sup>15</sup>N enrichments of aboveground biomass showed no significant differences due to CO<sub>2</sub> treatment (Figure 5a,b). The modelled total gross uptake of NH<sub>4</sub>–N by plants ( $U_{\rm NH_4}$ ) did not differ with CO<sub>2</sub> treatment, but the modelled total gross uptake of NO<sub>3</sub><sup>-</sup> ( $U_{\rm NO_3}$ ) decreased under eCO<sub>2</sub> (Table 3). When NH<sub>4</sub>–<sup>15</sup>N was applied the <sup>15</sup>N enrichment of the NH<sub>4</sub><sup>+</sup> pool declined rapidly regardless of CO<sub>2</sub> treatment (Figure 5c,d).

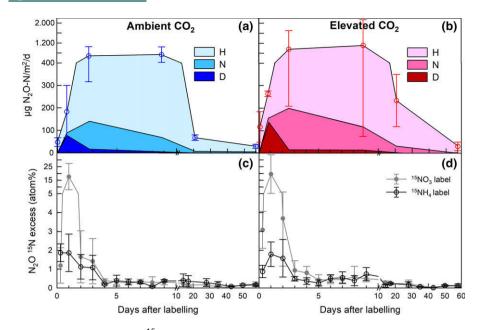
When  ${}^{15}N-NO_3^-$  was applied, both the observed and modelled  ${}^{15}N$  enrichment of the NH<sub>4</sub><sup>+</sup> pool became more enhanced under aCO<sub>2</sub> conditions at days 3 to 8 when compared with eCO<sub>2</sub> (Figure 5c,d). After applying NH<sub>4</sub>– ${}^{15}N$  the ${}^{15}N$  enrichment of the NO<sub>3</sub><sup>-</sup> pool initially increased to ca. 10 atom% excess before declining with no effect of CO<sub>2</sub> treatment (Figure 5e,f). When  ${}^{15}N-NO_3^-$  was applied the  ${}^{15}N$  enrichment of the NO<sub>3</sub><sup>-</sup> pool decreased over time with significantly higher  ${}^{15}N-NO_3^-$  atom% excess in the eCO<sub>2</sub> treatment only at Day 22 (Figure 5e,f).

The DNRA ( $D_{NO_3}$ ) was significantly reduced under eCO<sub>2</sub> (Table 3). The gross release rates of adsorbed NH<sub>4</sub><sup>+</sup> and NO<sub>3</sub><sup>-</sup> ( $R_{NH_4} + R_{NO_3}$ ) were significantly higher under eCO<sub>2</sub> than aCO<sub>2</sub>. The rates of gross NH<sub>4</sub><sup>+</sup> immobilization to recalcitrant soil organic N ( $I_{NH_4-Nrec}$ ) and the adsorption of NH<sub>4</sub><sup>+</sup> ( $A_{NH_4}$ ) tended to be greater under aCO<sub>2</sub> conditions, but because of relatively large standard

deviations the rates did not differ from those under elevated CO<sub>2</sub>. Significant treatment differences were not observed for any of the other modelled N transformation rates measured under aCO<sub>2</sub> and eCO<sub>2</sub> (Table 3). Cumulative NH<sub>4</sub><sup>+</sup> production, as the sum of processes that produce NH<sub>4</sub><sup>+</sup> calculated by the model, decreased by 10.8 mg N m<sup>-2</sup> day<sup>-1</sup> under eCO<sub>2</sub>, while cumulative NH<sub>4</sub><sup>+</sup> consumption decreased by 15.0 mg N m<sup>-2</sup> day<sup>-1</sup>, but their ratio remained the same in both treatments (Table 3). The sum of NO<sub>3</sub><sup>-</sup> production under eCO<sub>2</sub> increased by 2.2 mg N m<sup>-2</sup> day<sup>-1</sup>, which was the result of a 3.8-fold increase in *R*<sub>NO<sub>3</sub></sub> and a 21% decrease in the sum of autotrophic and heterotrophic nitrification. The NO<sub>3</sub><sup>-</sup> consumption under eCO<sub>2</sub> decreased by 5.7 mg N m<sup>-2</sup> day<sup>-1</sup> (Table 3). The ratio of NO<sub>3</sub><sup>-</sup> consumption to production was slightly lower under eCO<sub>2</sub>.

### 4 | DISCUSSION

This <sup>15</sup>N tracing study in the GiFACE grassland field confirms earlier results obtained after only 8 years of eCO<sub>2</sub> (Kammann et al., 2008) that eCO<sub>2</sub> increased N<sub>2</sub>O emissions by at least twofold, as our data indicate that cumulated N<sub>2</sub>O emissions after 15 years under eCO<sub>2</sub> were 2.88-fold higher than under the control. This confirms our hypothesis that the 20% increase in the atmospheric CO<sub>2</sub> concentration triggered changes in soil N transformations that were responsible for the long-term higher N<sub>2</sub>O emissions.



**FIGURE 4** Contribution to N<sub>2</sub>O emissions and <sup>15</sup>N enrichment in the GiFACE grassland after the application of labelled NH<sub>4</sub>NO<sub>3</sub> solution. Total N<sub>2</sub>O emission (means  $\pm$  *SD*) and the relative contribution of H – heterotrophic nitrification of organic N followed by reduction to N<sub>2</sub>O, N – nitrification and D – denitrification per treatment as results of the solver method for (a) ambient CO<sub>2</sub> and (b) elevated CO<sub>2</sub>. Measured <sup>15</sup>N enrichment of emitted N<sub>2</sub>O (c) under ambient and (d) after 15 years of elevated atmospheric CO<sub>2</sub> concentration; given are means  $\pm$  *SD* (*n* = 3) of <sup>15</sup>N enrichment in N<sub>2</sub>O for the two different subplots where either <sup>15</sup>N–NH<sub>4</sub><sup>4</sup> or <sup>15</sup>N–NO<sub>3</sub><sup>-</sup> was applied. The scaling of *x* and *y* axis were adjusted for a better visualization of the data during the first 10 days after labelling

<b>TABLE 2</b> Results of the solver method on $N_2O$ emissions related to denitrification, using $NO_3^-$ as source of $N_2O$ emissions, nitrification,
using NH <sub>4</sub> <sup>+</sup> as source of N <sub>2</sub> O emissions, and heterotrophic nitrification, using organic N as a source of N <sub>2</sub> O emission for the sampling times
(days) after <sup>15</sup> N tracer application under aCO <sub>2</sub> and eCO <sub>2</sub> treatments, and the cumulated N <sub>2</sub> O emissions calculated by linear interpolation over
the observation period of 58 days after labelling

	Ambient CO <sub>2</sub>			Elevated CO <sub>2</sub>		
Days after labelling	Denitrification %	Nitrification %	Heterotrophic Nitrification %	Denitrification %	Nitrification %	Heterotrophic Nitrification %
0.17	2.2	20.0	77.8	6.0	1.0	93.0
0.95	41.4	2.4	56.2	51.0	3.3	45.8
2.75	1.8	19.2	79.1	1.3	19.1	79.6
8.73	0.1	8.6	91.2	0.9	8.7	90.4
20.85	0.0	12.3	87.7	0.2	12.4	87.4
57.77	0.4	17.6	82.0	0.0	9.4	90.6
Cum. N <sub>2</sub> O emission over 58 days (μg N <sub>2</sub> O–N/m <sup>2</sup> )	157.8	1409.8	10347.6	329.9	2340.6	17652.1

### 4.1 | NH<sub>4</sub><sup>+</sup> dynamics under elevated CO<sub>2</sub>

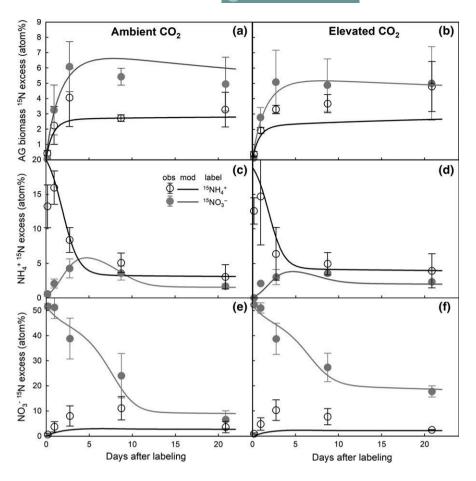
In an earlier plant-free laboratory incubation study with soil from the GiFACE grassland (Müller et al., 2009), the NH<sub>4</sub><sup>+</sup> concentration directly after the tracer application was higher than the NO<sub>3</sub><sup>-</sup> concentration. Conversely, in the field, we observed that the NH<sub>4</sub><sup>+</sup> concentration at the first sampling after tracer application was only half of the NO<sub>3</sub><sup>-</sup> concentration for both treatments. This can be explained by the much higher rate of NH<sub>4</sub><sup>+</sup> uptake by the plants compared to NO<sub>3</sub><sup>-</sup> uptake (Table 3).

The observed and modelled steep decline in the portion of  $^{15}\text{N-NH}^+_4$  from the labelled  $\text{NH}^+_4$  subplots under aCO\_2 and eCO\_2

showed a very similar pattern, while the different peaks after 5 days from labelled  $NO_3^-$  subplots indicated a reduced DNRA under eCO<sub>2</sub> (Figure 5) that contradicts the former incubation study (Müller et al., 2009).

Under eCO<sub>2</sub> the decreased sum of NH<sub>4</sub><sup>+</sup> production rates was lower than the reduced consumption of NH<sub>4</sub><sup>+</sup>, but its ratio was the same between treatments. Overall, plant uptake of NH<sub>4</sub><sup>+</sup> ( $U_{NH_4}$ ) was the dominant transformation process (Table 3), accounting for 76% and 79% of total consumption under ambient and elevated CO<sub>2</sub> conditions, respectively.

This field tracing study after 15 years of  $CO_2$  enrichment revealed that  $M_{\rm Nrec}$  accounted for 83 and 85% of total  $\rm NH_4^+$ 



**FIGURE 5** Measured and modelled <sup>15</sup>N enrichment of aboveground biomass (a–b),  $NH_4^+$ –N (c–d) and  $NO_3^-$ –N (e–f) in the GiFACE grassland under ambient and after 15 years of elevated atmospheric CO<sub>2</sub> concentration

production under  $aCO_2$  and  $eCO_2$  conditions, respectively. There was a tendency for the absolute  $M_{\rm Nrec}$  rates to be lower under eCO<sub>2</sub>, but the difference was not significant. This is in contrast with Hungate, Chapin, Zhong, Holland, and Field (1997) who found that within the first 24 hr after labelling the gross rate of  $NH_{4}^{+}$  mineralization increased significantly in a grassland soil under eCO2, while in a Florida scrub oak under eCO2 the rate of gross N mineralization was reduced (Hungate, Dijkstra, Johnson, Hinkle, & Drake, 1999). Other previous observations from CO<sub>2</sub> experiments, including microcosm studies (Hungate, Lund, Pearson, & Chapin, 1997), soil incubations without plants (Niklaus et al., 2003; Richter, Hartwig, Frossard, Nösberger, & Cadisch, 2003), a modelling study excluding plant dynamics (Pepper, Del Grosso, McMurtrie, & Parton, 2005), and meta-analyses and reviews (van Groenigen et al., 2006; Zak, Pregitzer, King, & Holmes, 2000) failed to account for the subsequent CO<sub>2</sub> effect of increased plant assimilation and root exudation on mineralization. An incubation study in the laboratory with soil from the GiFACE (Müller et al., 2009) did detect a higher gross N mineralization rate from labile organic N but no difference in mineralization from recalcitrant organic N. Potential explanations for the different outcomes of the laboratory and the field studies are that sieved soil without plants was used for the incubation study, and the direct influences of plants via N uptake and rhizodeposition of energy-rich labile C compounds were absent. In addition, the different duration of the CO<sub>2</sub> enrichment could play a role.

Current studies indicate that under climate change conditions increased root exudation, as a source of bioavailable supply of energy triggers a stimulation of microbial SOM mineralization called priming (Phillips, Finzi, & Bernhardt, 2011), which may explain the observed increase in organic N as a source for N<sub>2</sub>O emissions. Some root exudates, such as oxalic acid, promotes SOM loss by liberating organic compounds from protective association with minerals (Keiluweit et al., 2015).

### 4.2 | $NO_3^-$ dynamics under elevated $CO_2$

The observed and modelled <sup>15</sup>N enrichment of NH<sub>4</sub><sup>+</sup> when <sup>15</sup>N–NO<sub>3</sub><sup>-</sup> was applied, reached slightly higher values under aCO<sub>2</sub> than eCO<sub>2</sub> (Figure 5c,d). This difference in the model was caused by a nearly twofold higher gross rate of DNRA ( $D_{NO_3}$ ) reducing more NO<sub>3</sub><sup>-</sup> to NH<sub>4</sub><sup>+</sup> under aCO<sub>2</sub> conditions. The observed <sup>15</sup>N enrichment of NO<sub>3</sub><sup>-</sup> was significantly higher under eCO<sub>2</sub> only at 22 days after labelling (p < .01; Figure 5e,f). This may be related to the lower dilution rate via nitrification ( $O_{NH_4}$ ) under eCO<sub>2</sub>, the lower sum of gross mineralization rates ( $M_{Nrec} + M_{Nlab}$ ) and the reduced gross rate of NO<sub>3</sub><sup>-</sup> uptake by plants ( $U_{NO_3}$ ) under eCO<sub>2</sub>.

Bloom, Burger, Kimball, and Pinter (2014) showed that  $NO_3^-$  assimilation was slower under elevated than ambient  $CO_2$  in fieldgrown wheat (*Triticum aestivum L.*), similar to our findings. There is evidence that C3 plants under eCO<sub>2</sub> preferentially take up  $NH_4^+$  over

9

TABLE 3	Gross N transformation rates in the permanent GiFACE grassland under ambient CO <sub>2</sub> concentration and after 15 year	ars of
elevated atr	nospheric CO <sub>2</sub> concentration	

	N-species	N-species		Production/Consumption rate (mg N m <sup><math>-2</math></sup> day <sup><math>-1</math></sup> )	
Process	Produced	Consumed	aCO <sub>2</sub>	eCO <sub>2</sub>	Difference
M <sub>Nrec</sub>	$NH_4^+$		87.6060 a	80.5763 a	
M <sub>Nlab</sub>	$NH_4^+$		0.3772 a	0.3845 a	
I <sub>NH4-Nrec</sub>		$NH_4^+$	1.3635 a	0.9403 a	
I <sub>NH4-Nlab</sub>		$NH_4^+$	2.3840 a	2.5106 a	
I <sub>NO3</sub>		$NO_3^-$	40.6380 a	48.2308 a	
O <sub>Nrec</sub>	$NO_3^-$		0.0026 a	0.0007 a	
O <sub>NH4</sub>	$NO_3^-$	$NH_4^+$	23.6017 a	18.9277 a	
D <sub>NO3</sub>	$NH_4^+$	$NO_3^-$	15.3343 a	8.3756 b	
$A_{NH_4}$		$NH_4^+$	5.7590 a	3.2929 a	
A <sub>NO3</sub>		$NO_3^-$	0.0104 a	0.0099 a	
R <sub>NH₄</sub>	$NH_4^+$		1.8630 b	5.0848 a	
R <sub>NO3</sub>	$NO_3^-$		2.7298 b	9.5821 a	
$U_{\rm NH_4}$		$NH_4^+$	106.7154 a	99.1194 a	
U <sub>NO3</sub>		$NO_3^-$	38.4984 a	32.1916 b	
Cum NH <sub>4</sub> <sup>+</sup>	Production		105.1805	94.4212	-10.8
	Consumption		139.8236	124.7909	-15.0
	Ratio		1.33	1.33	
Cum NO <sub>3</sub> <sup>-</sup>	Production		26.3341	28.5105	2.2
	Consumption		94.4811	88.8079	-5.7
	Ratio		3.59	3.11	

The gross N transformation rates are outputs from the Ntrace model. For abbreviation, see Table 1. Within rows, means followed by the same letter are not significantly different (Fisher's LSD, p < .05).

 $NO_3^-$  from soil, because of physiological mechanisms (Bloom et al., 2002, 2010, 2012), for example, the dependence of  $NO_3^-$  assimilation on eCO<sub>2</sub> affected photorespiration (Rachmilevitch, Cousins, & Bloom, 2004). Wu et al. (2017) found that eCO<sub>2</sub> effects on the plant preference of different N forms may alter plant and microbial N acquisition and N<sub>2</sub>O emissions. These authors suggested that eCO<sub>2</sub> inhibition of plant  $NO_3^-$  uptake and/or increased soil labile C under eCO<sub>2</sub> enhances the N and/or C availability for denitrifiers and increased the intensity and/or duration of N<sub>2</sub>O emissions. However, in this study, we found no significant changes in the absolute rate of NH<sub>4</sub><sup>+</sup> uptake ( $U_{NH_4}$ ), but a decreased NO<sub>3</sub><sup>-</sup> uptake rate ( $U_{NO_3}$ ) and therefore a relative shift to a preferred uptake of NH<sub>4</sub><sup>+</sup> under eCO<sub>2</sub>.

Similar to the GiFACE incubation study by Müller et al. (2009), we observed a tendency of declining rates of oxidation of  $NH_4^+$  ( $O_{NH_4}$ ) and organic N ( $O_{Nrec}$ ), as  $NO_3^-$  sources under eCO<sub>2</sub> in the field experiment. Together with an increased release of adsorbed  $NO_3^-$  ( $R_{NO_3}$ ), this caused a total net increase in  $NO_3^-$  production of 7.8% under eCO<sub>2</sub>. At the same time, total  $NO_3^-$  consumption under eCO<sub>2</sub> (as the sum of  $NO_3^-$  immobilization ( $I_{NO_3}$ ), dissimilatory  $NO_3^-$  reduction to  $NH_4^+$  ( $D_{NO_3}$ ), adsorption of  $NO_3^-$  ( $A_{NO_3}$ ) and plant uptake of  $NO_3^-$  ( $U_{NO_3}$ )) decreased by 5.8%. Cheng et al. (2012) documented increased soil  $NO_3^-$  (26.7%), but decreased soil  $NH_4^+$  (7.9%) under eCO<sub>2</sub>, explainable either via increased soil available N and/or

reduced plant N uptake. An increased NO<sub>3</sub><sup>-</sup> availability for the denitrification process under eCO<sub>2</sub> may cause higher N<sub>2</sub>O emissions (Wu et al., 2017). Our data indicate that it was a change in the other N transformation rates and not, as previously suggested, only decreased NO<sub>3</sub><sup>-</sup> uptake by plants that increased NO<sub>3</sub><sup>-</sup> availability (Bloom et al., 2012; Wu et al., 2017). In total, the changes in NO<sub>3</sub><sup>-</sup> transformation rates were only small, and in contrast to our hypothesis could not fully explain the increase in N<sub>2</sub>O emissions under eCO<sub>2</sub>.

### 4.3 | N<sub>2</sub>O emissions under elevated CO<sub>2</sub>

The gas flux measurements confirmed our hypothesis of increased  $N_2O$  emissions under  $eCO_2$  and showed that the formerly reported doubling of  $N_2O$  emissions under  $eCO_2$  during the first 8 years (Kammann et al., 2008) still prevailed after 15 years as the cumulative  $N_2O$  emissions over the study period were 2.88-fold higher under  $eCO_2$  than under  $aCO_2$ . While the highest  $N_2O$  emissions in the first 8 years under  $eCO_2$  occurred during the summer months and not directly after the fertilization in April (Kammann et al., 2008), the new results documented highest emissions within a few weeks after fertilization. The difference is likely related to the application of liquid fertilizer solution during the labelling experiment,

which made  $NH_4^+$  and  $NO_3^-$  directly available for microbial N transformations, while usually the GiFACE plots receive solid fertilizer, which is not immediately available to soil microorganisms.

An increase in soil moisture under  $eCO_2$  has been suggested to stimulate denitrification (van Groenigen et al., 2011) caused by a change in the microbial community (Brenzinger et al., 2017), for example, a reduced abundance of N<sub>2</sub>O reducers (Guenet et al., 2012; Regan et al., 2011). We could not detect significant soil moisture differences in this study, but slightly higher soil moisture under  $eCO_2$  occurred only during the autumn and winter months, when N<sub>2</sub>O emissions were low and very similar under the aCO<sub>2</sub> and eCO<sub>2</sub> treatments.

The <sup>15</sup>N tracing model includes denitrification only as part of the  $I_{NO_2}$  rate. However, our results clearly showed that under field conditions, including plant uptake, there was a greater availability of NO<sub>3</sub><sup>-</sup> for denitrification. This resulted from changed N transformation rates under eCO<sub>2</sub> (Table 3). Furthermore, the results from the independent solver method used in this study showed that most N for the additional N<sub>2</sub>O emissions under eCO<sub>2</sub> was associated with the organic N pathway (Zhang, Müller, & Cai, 2015). The N<sub>2</sub>O isotopic signature indicated that under eCO<sub>2</sub> the sources of the additional emissions of 8407.2  $\mu$ g N<sub>2</sub>O–N/m<sup>2</sup> during the first 58 days after labelling were associated with  $\text{NO}_3^-$  (+2.0%),  $\text{NH}_4^+$  (+11.1%) and organic N (+86.9%) (Table 2). These results are in line with the documented importance of the heterotrophic contribution to N2O emissions at the GiFACE site (Müller, Stevens, & Laughlin, 2006) and its increase under eCO2 in the New Zealand grassland FACE (Rütting, Clough, Müller, Lieffering, & Newton, 2010; Zhong, Bowatte, Newton, Hoogendoorn, & Luo, 2018). It also confirms results from an earlier study that mainly reduction processes are responsible for the N<sub>2</sub>O emissions, because the N<sub>2</sub>O associated with the oxidation of organic N to nitrite (NO2<sup>-</sup>) and subsequent reduction to N2O was found to be the predominant reduction process in this ecosystem (Müller, Stevens, Laughlin, & Jäger, 2004).

Therefore, our results provide evidence that the increased N<sub>2</sub>O emissions under eCO<sub>2</sub> result from incomplete reduction in NO<sub>2</sub><sup>-</sup>, which is an intermediate from the oxidation of organic N, as well as from the reduction in NO<sub>3</sub><sup>-</sup>, which is in line with earlier findings (Müller et al., 2014). In our case, it seems that an increase in the activity of nitrite reductase encoded by *nirS*, rather than a decrease in the activity of the nitrous oxide reductase encoded by *nosZ* (Figure 2), was crucial for increased N<sub>2</sub>O emissions during the first day of this study (Brenzinger et al., *unpublished data*).

We were not able to measure root exudation rates to quantify higher belowground allocation, which was documented in the GiFACE by a former study (Denef et al., 2007). The root biomass data did not show significant differences between treatments, but the increased soil respiration rates particularly during the autumn and winter months indicated higher belowground allocation (Keidel, Kammann, Grünhage, Moser, & Müller, 2015) that hints that our hypothesis of plant-induced stimulation and alteration of the microbial activity is true. Our hypothesis that stimulated denitrification is mainly responsible for the doubling of N<sub>2</sub>O emissions was not confirmed by our results, because the solver method revealed that the major source for additional emissions was the oxidation of organic N followed by incomplete  $NO_2^-$  reduction.

It is difficult to evaluate, whether the documented increase in  $N_2O$  emissions under  $eCO_2$  from this or other FACE studies and experiments (Baggs et al., 2003; van Groenigen et al., 2011; Kammann et al., 2008; Kettunen et al., 2006, 2007; Wu et al., 2017) provide a realistic picture of ecosystem reactions under progressive global warming. That is, most of these climate change experiments manipulated only one factor, the atmospheric  $CO_2$  concentration, and not air and soil temperatures or precipitation patterns as predicted by climate change models.

Changes in soil temperature and moisture may also have significant effects on the microbial soil communities and their activity. Increased soil temperature may result in lower soil moisture and less N<sub>2</sub>O production as shown for a grassland warming experiment at the GiFACE field site (Jansen-Willems, Lanigan, Clough, Andresen, & Müller, 2016), which may counterbalance  $eCO_2$  effects. In contrast, Griffis et al. (2017) found a positive correlation between N<sub>2</sub>O emissions and temperature in a 6-year data series from the US corn belt.

Combined CO<sub>2</sub> enrichment and warming experiments in a paddy field showed only minor and counteracting effects of these factors on soil N dynamics (Chen, Zhang, Xiong, Pan, & Müller, 2016). Brown et al. (2012) found in a review of studies that soil N<sub>2</sub>O efflux from combined environmental changes ranged from a -1.1-fold decrease to a 1.8-fold increase, but that expected combined effects were poor predictors of observed combined effects. In their study, there were no significant interactions on N<sub>2</sub>O emissions if the combined effects of CO2, heating, precipitation change and N addition were tested, while significant interactions were found for precipitation change plus N addition, and for the combination of heating, precipitation change and N addition. These authors found that denitrification was the dominant microbial source of N2O, and responded to increased soil water content and higher labile C availability. But, the findings suggest, that N<sub>2</sub>O emissions are unlikely to be a simple function of effects observed in single-factor experiments. Cantarel et al. (2012) reported from an upland grassland that not only warming alone, but also the simultaneous application of warming, summer drought and elevated CO<sub>2</sub> had a positive effect on N<sub>2</sub>O fluxes, nitrification and N<sub>2</sub>O release by denitrification, which was explained by shifts in the microbial community and population size. This is in line with results from our grassland site where warming stimulated N<sub>2</sub>O production pathways related to the turnover of organic N (Jansen-Willems et al., 2016). Therefore, pathways for N<sub>2</sub>O production that are not normally considered (such as heterotrophic nitrification coupled to nitrite reduction) will most likely play an important role under climate change and determine whether N<sub>2</sub>O emissions will increase under climate change. That this pathway is important, is understandable because both eCO<sub>2</sub> and warming, will accelerate C transformations and stimulate the processes of the mineralization-immobilization turnover in soils.

Ecosystem responses to changes in several abiotic parameters is not necessarily the sum of the ecosystem response to a single parameter changing (Larsen et al., 2011). Thus, it remains a great challenge to WILEY Global Change Biology

design, instal and run long-term multifactor global change experiments that allow realistic simulation of the changed biotic and abiotic parameters to provoke realistic ecosystem responses to multifactorial global change (Templer & Reinmann, 2011).

In summary, this field <sup>15</sup>N tracing study confirms that elevated CO<sub>2</sub> causes a more than twofold increase in N<sub>2</sub>O emissions from the GiFACE grassland. We showed that field studies of intact ecosystems are essential to evaluate the effect of climate change on N<sub>2</sub>O emissions, because we found that intact atmosphere-plant-soil interactions under field conditions revealed different results than pure soil incubations studies in the laboratory. Although, the total gross  $NH_{4}^{+}$  production and consumption rates decreased, their ratio stayed the same under eCO<sub>2</sub> and had only minor effect on N<sub>2</sub>O emissions. Higher NO<sub>3</sub><sup>-</sup> production and less NO<sub>3</sub><sup>-</sup> consumption under eCO<sub>2</sub> had also only small effects on increased  $N_2O$  emissions. We found that the source of most of the additional N<sub>2</sub>O emissions under eCO<sub>2</sub> was the oxidation of organic N and incomplete reduction in NO<sub>2</sub><sup>-</sup>, emitting N<sub>2</sub>O instead of N<sub>2</sub>. We presume that increased root exudation under eCO<sub>2</sub> provided an additional source of bioavailable supply of energy that triggered the stimulation of microbial SOM mineralization and an increased activity of bacterial nitrite reductase, which caused the shift in N2O:N2 ratio via incomplete denitrification. If this positive feedback reaction, via a doubling of N<sub>2</sub>O emissions from grassland ecosystems, takes place during future climate change, we will face a significantly faster temperature rise than predicted by current climate projections within this century.

### ACKNOWLEDGEMENTS

This work has been funded by the German Science Foundation (DFG; 15N-FACE MU 1302/6-1) and the Hessian State Ministry for Higher Education, Research and the Arts (LOEWE; FACE<sub>2</sub>FACE). We also acknowledge the long-term funding of the GiFACE infrastructure by the Hessian Agency for Nature Conservation, Environment and Geology (HLNUG). Special thanks to all the helpers during the <sup>15</sup>N application and the high frequency sampling and sample processing: the technicians and gardeners Nicol Strasilla, Birte Lenz, Gerhard Mayer, Jochen Senkbeil, Till Strohbusch; and many more helpers: Judith Gerstner, Natascha Busch, Ruben Seifert, Christian Eckhardt, My-Kyung Ha, Phillipp Truley, Mathias Schröder, Nicole Messerschmidt and Claudia Kammann. And finally, we acknowledge the constructive and fruitful reviewer comments.

### ORCID

Gerald Moser D http://orcid.org/0000-0002-0030-2370 Lisa Keidel D http://orcid.org/0000-0002-1751-5882 Tim J. Clough D http://orcid.org/0000-0002-5978-5274

### REFERENCES

of the responses of photosynthesis, canopy properties and plant production to rising CO<sub>2</sub>. *New Phytologist*, *165*, 351–371.

- Andresen, L. C., Yuan, N., Seibert, R., Moser, G., Kammann, C. I., Luterbacher, J., ... Müller, C. (2017). Biomass responses in a temperate European grassland through 17 years of elevated CO<sub>2</sub>. *Global Change Biology*, 1–11, in press. https://doi.org/10.1111/gcb.13705
- Asensio, J. S. R., Rachmilevitch, S., & Bloom, A. J. (2015). Responses of Arabidopsis and wheat to rising CO<sub>2</sub> depend on nitrogen source and nighttime CO<sub>2</sub> levels. *Plant Physiology*, 168, 156–163. https://doi.org/ 10.1104/pp.15.00110
- Baggs, E. M., Richter, M., Hartwig, U. A., & Cadisch, G. (2003). Nitrous oxide emissions from grass swards during the eighth year of elevated atmospheric pCO<sub>2</sub> (Swiss FACE). *Global Change Biology*, *9*, 1214– 1222. https://doi.org/10.1046/j.1365-2486.2003.00654.x
- Bloom, A. J., Asensio, J. S. R., Randall, L., Rachmilevitch, S., Cousins, A. B., & Carlisle, E. A. (2012). CO<sub>2</sub> enrichment inhibits shoot nitrate assimilation in C3 but not C4 plants and slows growth under nitrate in C3 plants. *Ecology*, 93, 355–367. https://doi.org/10.1890/11-0485.1
- Bloom, A. J., Burger, M., Kimball, B. A., & Pinter, J. P. Jr (2014). Nitrate assimilation is inhibited by elevated CO<sub>2</sub> in field-grown wheat. *Nature Climate Change*, 4, 477–480. https://doi.org/10.1038/nclimate2183
- Bloom, A. J., Burger, M., Rubio-Asensio, J. S., & Cousins, A. B. (2010). Carbon dioxide enrichment inhibits nitrate assimilation in wheat and *Arabidopsis. Science*, 328, 899–903. https://doi.org/10.1126/science. 1186440
- Bloom, A. J., Smart, D. R., Nguyen, D. T., & Searles, P. S. (2002). Nitrogen assimilation and growth of wheat under elevated carbon dioxide. Proceedings of the National Academy of Sciences of the United States of America, 99, 1730–1735. https://doi.org/10.1073/pnas.022627299
- Brenzinger, K., Kujala, K., Horn, M. A., Moser, G., Guillet, C., Kammann, C., ... Braker, G. (2017). Soil conditions rather than long-term exposure to elevated CO<sub>2</sub> affect soil microbial communities associated with N-cycling. *Frontiers in Microbiology*, *8*, 1976. https://doi.org/10. 3389/fmicb.2017.01976
- Brown, J. R., Blankinship, J. C., Niboyet, A., van Groenigen, K. J., Dijkstra, P., Le Roux, X., ... Hungate, B. A. (2012). Effects of multiple global change treatments on soil N<sub>2</sub>O fluxes. *Biogeochemistry*, 109, 85–100. https://doi.org/10.1007/s10533-011-9655-2
- Cantarel, A. A. M., Bloor, J. M. G., Pommier, T., Guillaumaud, N., Moirot, C., Soussana, J.-F., & Poly, F. (2012). Four years of experimental climate change modifies the microbial drivers of N<sub>2</sub>O fluxes in an upland grassland ecosystem. *Global Change Biology*, 18, 2520–2531. https://doi.org/10.1111/j.1365-2486.2012.02692.x
- Chen, Z., Zhang, J., Xiong, Z., Pan, G., & Müller, C. (2016). Enhanced gross nitrogen transformation rates and nitrogen supply in paddy field under elevated atmospheric carbon dioxide and temperature. *Soil Biology and Biochemistry*, 94, 80–87. https://doi.org/10.1016/ j.soilbio.2015.11.025
- Cheng, L., Booker, F. L., Tu, C., Burkey, K. O., Zhou, L., Shew, H. D., ... Hu, S. (2012). Arbuscular mycorrhizal fungi increase organic carbon decomposition under elevated CO<sub>2</sub>. *Science*, 337, 1084–1087. https://doi.org/10.1126/science.1224304
- Denef, K., Bubenheim, H., Lenhart, K., Vermeulen, J., Van Cleemput, O., Boeckx, P., & Müller, C. (2007). Community shifts and carbon translocation within metabolically-active rhizosphere microorganisms in grasslands under elevated CO<sub>2</sub>. *Biogeosciences*, 4, 769–779. https://d oi.org/10.5194/bg-4-769-2007
- Dlugokencky, E., & Tans, P. (2017). NOAA/ESRL. Retrieved from www.e srl.noaa.gov/gmd/ccgg/trends/
- Feng, Z., Rütting, T., Pleijel, H., Wallin, G., Reich, P. B., Kammann, C. I., ... Uddling, J. (2015). Constraints to nitrogen acquisition of terrestrial plants under elevated CO<sub>2</sub>. *Global Change Biology*, 21, 3152–3168. https://doi.org/10.1111/gcb.12938
- Ainsworth, E. A., & Long, S. P. (2005). What have we learned from 15 years of free-air CO<sub>2</sub> enrichment (FACE)? A meta-analytic review

Gelman, A., Carlin, J. B., Stern, H. S., & Rubin, D. B. (2003). Bayesian data analysis (2nd ed., p. 668). Boca Raton, MA: Chapman & Hall/CRC.

- Gerstner, J. (2014). Influence of abiotic factors like carbon dioxide, soil water and nitrogen content on the abundance of arbuscular mycorrhiza fungi (AMF) in the GiFACE study in Leihgestern. Unpublished Master Thesis, Justus-Liebig-University Giessen, Giessen, 56 pp.
- Griffis, T. J., Chena, Z., Bakera, J. M., Wooda, J. D., Milleta, D. B., Leed, X., ... Turnera, P. A. (2017). Nitrous oxide emissions are enhanced in a warmer and wetter world. *Proceedings of the National Academy of Science of the United States of America*, 114, 12081–12085. https://d oi.org/10.1073/pnas.1704552114
- Guenet, B., Lenhart, K., Leloup, J., Giusti-Miller, S., Pouteau, V., Mora, P., ... Abbadie, L. (2012). The impact of long-term CO<sub>2</sub> enrichment and moisture levels on soil microbial community structure and enzyme activities. *Geoderma*, 170, 331–336. https://doi.org/10.1016/j.geode rma.2011.12.002
- Hungate, B. A., Chapin, F. S. III, Zhong, H., Holland, E. A., & Field, C. B. (1997). Stimulation of grassland nitrogen cycling under carbon dioxide enrichment. *Oecologia*, 109, 149–153. https://doi.org/10.1007/ s004420050069
- Hungate, B. A., Dijkstra, P., Johnson, D. W., Hinkle, C. R., & Drake, B. G. (1999). Elevated CO<sub>2</sub> increases nitrogen fixation and decreases soil nitrogen mineralization in Florida scrub oak. *Global Change Biology*, *5*, 781–789. https://doi.org/10.1046/j.1365-2486.1999.00275.x
- Hungate, B. A., Lund, C. P., Pearson, H. L., & Chapin, F. S. III (1997). Elevated CO<sub>2</sub> and nutrient addition alter soil N cycling and N trace gas fluxes with early season wet-up in a California annual grassland. *Biogeochemistry*, 37, 89–109. https://doi.org/10.1023/A: 1005747123463
- Inselsbacher, E., Wanek, W., Strauss, J., Zechmeister-Boltenstern, S., & Müller, C. (2013). A novel <sup>15</sup>N tracer model reveals: Plant nitrate uptake governs nitrogen transformation rates in agricultural soils. *Soil Biology & Biochemistry*, *57*, 301–310. https://doi.org/10.1016/j.soilb io.2012.10.010
- IPCC (2007) Climate Change The Physical Science Basis. Contribution of Working Group I to the Fourth Assessment Report of the IPCC, Cambridge, UK: Cambridge University Press.
- IPCC (2013) Climate Change 2013: The Physical Science Basis. Working Group I contribution to the IPCC fifth assessment report (AR5), Cambridge, UK: Cambridge University Press.
- Jäger, H. J., Schmidt, S. W., Kammann, C., Grünhage, L., Müller, C., & Hanewald, K. (2003). The University of Giessen Free-Air Carbon Dioxide Enrichment study: Description of the experimental site and of a new enrichment system. *Journal of Applied Botany*, 77, 117– 127.
- Jansen-Willems, A. B., Lanigan, G. J., Clough, T. J., Andresen, L. C., & Müller, C. (2016). Long-term elevation of temperature affects organic N turnover and associated N<sub>2</sub>O emissions in a permanent grassland soil. Soil, 2, 601–614. https://doi.org/10.5194/soil-2-601-2016
- Kammann, C., Müller, C., Grünhage, L., & Jäger, H.-J. (2008). Elevated CO<sub>2</sub> stimulates N<sub>2</sub>O emissions in permanent grassland. *Soil Biology & Biochemistry*, 40, 2194–2205. https://doi.org/10.1016/j.soilbio.2008. 04.012
- Keidel, L., Kammann, C., Grünhage, L., Moser, G., & Müller, C. (2015). Long term CO<sub>2</sub> enrichment in a temperate grassland increases soil respiration during late autumn and winter. *Biogeosciences*, 12, 1257– 1269. https://doi.org/10.5194/bg-12-1257-2015
- Keiluweit, M., Bougoure, J. J., Nico, P. S., Pett-Ridge, J., Weber, P. K., & Kleber, M. (2015). Mineral protection of soil carbon counteracted by root exudates. *Nature Climate Change*, 5, 588–595. https://doi.org/ 10.1038/nclimate2580
- Kettunen, R., Saarnio, S., Martikainen, P. J., & Silvola, J. (2006). Increase of N<sub>2</sub>O fluxes in agricultural peat and sandy soil under elevated CO<sub>2</sub> concentration: Concomitant changes in soil moisture, groundwater table and biomass production of *Phleum pratense*. Nutrient Cycling in

Agroecosystems, 74, 175–189. https://doi.org/10.1007/s10705-005-6239-3

- Kettunen, R., Saarnio, S., Martikainen, P. J., & Silvola, J. (2007). Can a mixed stand of N<sub>2</sub>-fixing and non-fixing plant restrict N<sub>2</sub>O emissions with increasing CO<sub>2</sub> concentrations? *Soil Biology & Biochemistry*, *39*, 2538–2546. https://doi.org/10.1016/j.soilbio.2007.04.023
- Knohl, A., & Veldkamp, E. (2011). Global change: Indirect feedbacks to rising CO<sub>2</sub>. Nature, 475, 177–178. https://doi.org/10.1038/475177a
- Larsen, K. S., Andresen, L. C., Beier, C., Jonasson, S., Albert, K. R., Ambus, P. E. R., ... Ibrom, A. (2011). Reduced N cycling in response to elevated CO<sub>2</sub>, warming, and drought in a Danish heathland: Synthesizing results of the CLIMAITE project after two years of treatments. *Global Change Biology*, 17, 1884–1899. https://doi.org/10.1111/j.1365-2486.2010.02351.x
- Laughlin, R. J., Stevens, R. J., & Zhuo, S. (1997). Determining nitrogen-15 in ammonium by producing nitrous oxide. Soil Science Society of America Journal, 61, 462–465. https://doi.org/10.2136/sssaj1997. 03615995006100020013x
- Leakey, A. D. B., Ainsworth, E. A., Bernacchi, C. J., Rogers, A., Long, S. P., & Ort, D. R. (2009). Elevated CO<sub>2</sub> effects on plant carbon, nitrogen, and water relations: Six important lessons from FACE. *Journal of Experimental Botany*, 60, 2859–2876. https://doi.org/10.1093/jxb/ erp096
- Loftfield, N., Flessa, H., Augustin, J., & Beese, F. (1997). Automated gas chromatographic system for rapid analysis of the atmospheric trace gases methane, carbon dioxide, and nitrous oxide. *Journal of Environmental Quality*, 26, 560–564. https://doi.org/10.2134/jeq1997. 00472425002600020030x
- Luo, Y., Hui, D., & Zhang, D. (2006). Elevated CO<sub>2</sub> stimulates net accumulation of carbon and nitrogen in land ecosystems: A meta-analysis. *Ecology*, 87, 53–63. https://doi.org/10.1890/04-1724
- Luo, Y., Su, B. O., Currie, W. S., Dukes, J. S., Finzi, A., Hartwig, U., ... Pataki, D. E. (2004). Progressive nitrogen limitation of ecosystem responses to rising atmospheric carbon dioxide. *BioScience*, 54, 731– 739. https://doi.org/10.1641/0006-3568(2004)054[0731:PNLOER]2. 0.CO;2
- Morgan, J. A., Pataki, D. E., Körner, C. H., Clark, H., Grosso, S. J., & Grünzweig, J. M. (2004). Water relations in grassland and desert ecosystems exposed to elevated atmospheric CO<sub>2</sub>. *Oecologia*, 140, 11–25. https://doi.org/10.1007/s00442-004-1550-2
- Mosier, A. R., Delgado, J. A., & Keller, M. (1998). Methane and nitrous oxide fluxes in an acid oxisol in western Puerto Rico: Effects of tillage, liming and fertilization. *Soil Biology & Biochemistry*, 30, 2087– 2098. https://doi.org/10.1016/S0038-0717(98)00085-6
- Müller, C., Laughlin, R. J., Spott, O., & Rütting, T. (2014). Quantification of N<sub>2</sub>O emission pathways via a <sup>15</sup>N tracing model. *Soil Biology & Biochemistry*, 72, 44–54. https://doi.org/10.1016/j.soilbio.2014.01.013
- Müller, C., Martin, M., Stevens, R. J., Laughlin, R. J., Kammann, C., Ottow, J. C. G., & Jäger, H.-J. (2002). Processes leading to N<sub>2</sub>O emissions in grassland soil during freezing and thawing. *Soil Biology & Biochemistry*, 34, 1325–1331. https://doi.org/10.1016/S0038-0717(02)00076-7
- Müller, C., Rütting, T., Abbasi, M. K., Laughlin, R. J., Kammann, C., Clough, T. J., ... Stevens, R. J. (2009). Effect of elevated CO<sub>2</sub> on soil N dynamics in a temperate grassland soil. *Soil Biology & Biochemistry*, 41, 1996–2001. https://doi.org/10.1016/j.soilbio.2009.07.003
- Müller, C., Stevens, R. J., & Laughlin, R. J. (2006). Sources of nitrite in a permanent grassland soil. *European Journal of Soil Science*, 57, 337– 343. https://doi.org/10.1111/j.1365-2389.2005.00742.x
- Müller, C., Stevens, R. J., Laughlin, R. J., & Jäger, H.-J. (2004). Microbial processes and the site of N<sub>2</sub>O production in a temperate grassland soil. *Soil Biology & Biochemistry*, *36*, 453–461. https://doi.org/10. 1016/j.soilbio.2003.08.027
- Myhre, G., Shindell, D., Bréon, F. M., Collins, W., Fuglestvedt, J., Huang, J., ... Nakajima, T. (2013) Anthropogenic and natural radiative forcing. In Q. D. Stocker, G.-K. Plattner, M. Tignor, S. K. Allen, J.

-WILEY- Global Change Biology

Boschung, A. Nauels, Y. Xia, V. Bex & P. M. Midgley (Eds.), The Physical Science Basis. Contribution of Working Group I to the Fifth Assessment Report of the Intergovernmental Panel on Climate Change (pp. 659–740). Cambridge, UK: Cambridge University Press.

- Niklaus, P. A., Alphei, J., Ebersberger, D., Kampichler, C., Kandeler, E., & Tscherko, D. (2003). Six years of in situ CO<sub>2</sub> enrichment evoke changes in soil structure and soil biota of nutrient-poor grassland. *Global Change Biology*, *9*, 585–600. https://doi.org/10.1046/j.1365-2486.2003.00614.x
- Obermeier, W. A., Lehnert, L. W., Kammann, C. I., Müller, C., Grünhage, L., Luterbacher, J., ... Bendix, J. (2017). Reduced CO<sub>2</sub> fertilization effect in temperate C3 grasslands under more extreme weather conditions. *Nature Climate Change*, 7, 137–141. https://doi.org/10.1038/ nclimate3191
- Pepper, D. A., Del Grosso, S. J., McMurtrie, R. E., & Parton, W. J. (2005). Simulated carbon sink response of shortgrass steppe, tallgrass prairie and forest ecosystems to rising [CO<sub>2</sub>], temperature and nitrogen input. *Global Biogeochemical Cycles*, 19, GB1004.
- Phillips, R. P., Bernhardt, E. S., & Schlesinger, W. H. (2009). Elevated CO<sub>2</sub> increases root exudation from loblolly pine (Pinus taeda) seedlings as an N-mediated response. *Tree Physiology*, 29, 1513–1523. https://doi. org/10.1093/treephys/tpp083
- Phillips, R. P., Finzi, A. C., & Bernhardt, E. S. (2011). Enhanced root exudation induces microbial feedbacks to N cycling in a pine forest under long-term CO<sub>2</sub> fumigation. *Ecology Letters*, 14, 187–194. https://doi.org/10.1111/j.1461-0248.2010.01570.x
- Rachmilevitch, S., Cousins, A. B., & Bloom, A. J. (2004). Nitrate assimilation in plant shoots depends on photorespiration. Proceedings of the National Academy of Sciences of the United States of America, 101, 11506–11510. https://doi.org/10.1073/pnas.0404388101
- Regan, K., Kammann, C., Hartung, K., Lenhart, K., Müller, C., Philippot, L., ... Marhan, S. (2011). Can differences in microbial abundances help explain enhanced N<sub>2</sub>O emissions in a permanent grassland under elevated atmospheric CO<sub>2</sub>? *Global Change Biology*, 17, 3176–3186. https://doi.org/10.1111/j.1365-2486.2011.02470.x
- Richter, M., Hartwig, U. A., Frossard, E., Nösberger, J., & Cadisch, G. (2003). Gross fluxes of nitrogen in grassland exposed to elevated atmospheric pCO<sub>2</sub> for seven years. *Soil Biology & Biochemistry*, 35, 1325–1335. https://doi.org/10.1016/S0038-0717(03)00212-8
- Rütting, T., Clough, T. J., Müller, C., Lieffering, M., & Newton, P. C. D. (2010). Ten years of elevated atmospheric carbon dioxide alters soil nitrogen transformations in a sheep-grazed pasture. *Global Change Biology*, 16, 2530–2542. https://doi.org/10.1111/j.1365-2486.2009. 02089.x
- Rütting, T., & Müller, C. (2007). <sup>15</sup>N tracing models with a Monte Carlo optimization procedure provide new insights on gross N transformations in soils. *Soil Biology & Biochemistry*, *39*, 2351–2361. https://doi. org/10.1016/j.soilbio.2007.04.006
- Singh, B. K., Bardgett, R. D., Smith, P., & Reay, D. S. (2010). Microorganisms and climate change: Terrestrial feedbacks and mitigation options. *Nature Reviews Microbiology*, *8*, 779–790. https://doi.org/10.1038/nr micro2439
- Stevens, R. J., & Laughlin, R. J. (1994). Determining nitrogen-15 nitrite or nitrate by producing nitrous oxide. Soil Science Society of America Journal, 58, 1108–1116. https://doi.org/10.2136/sssaj1994.0361599 5005800040015x

- Stevens, R. J., Laughlin, R. J., Atkins, G. J., & Prosser, S. J. (1993). Automated determination of nitrogen-15-labelled dinitrogen and nitrous oxide by mass spectrometry. *Soil Science Society of America Journal*, 57, 981–988. https://doi.org/10.2136/sssaj1993.03615995005700 040017x
- Templer, P. H., & Reinmann, A. B. (2011). Multi-factor global change experiments: What have we learned about terrestrial carbon storage and exchange? *New Phytologist*, 192, 797–800. https://doi.org/10. 1111/j.1469-8137.2011.03959.x
- Tricker, P. J., Pecchiari, M., Bunn, S. M., Vaccari, F. P., Peressotti, A., Miglietta, F., & Taylor, G. (2009). Water use of a bioenergy plantation increases in a future high CO<sub>2</sub> world. *Biomass and Bioenergy*, 33, 200–208. https://doi.org/10.1016/j.biombioe.2008.05.009
- van Groenigen, K.-J., de Graaff, M.-A., Six, J., Harris, D., Kuikman, P., & vanKessel, C. (2006). The impact of elevated atmospheric [CO<sub>2</sub>] on soil C and N dyanamics: A meta-analysis. In J. Nösberger, S. P. Long, R. J. Norby, M. Stitt, G. R. Hendrey & H. Blum (Eds.), Managed ecosystems and CO<sub>2</sub> case studies, processes, and perspectives (pp. 373–391). Berlin-Heidelberg: Springer.
- van Groenigen, K. J., Osenberg, C. W., & Hungate, B. A. (2011). Increased soil emissions of potent greenhouse gases under increased atmospheric CO<sub>2</sub>. Nature, 475, 214–216. https://doi.org/10.1038/nature10176
- Wrage, N., Velthof, G. L., Van Beusichem, M. L., & Oenema, O. (2001). Role of nitrifier denitrification in the production of nitrous oxide. *Soil Biology & Biochemistry*, 33, 1723–1732. https://doi.org/10.1016/ S0038-0717(01)00096-7
- Wu, K., Chen, D., Tu, C., Qiu, Y., Burkey, K. O., Reberg-Horton, S. C., ... Hu, S. (2017). CO<sub>2</sub>-induced alterations in plant nitrate utilization and root exudation stimulate N<sub>2</sub>O emissions. *Soil Biology and Biochemistry*, 106, 9–17. https://doi.org/10.1016/j.soilbio.2016.11.018
- Yoccoz, N. G. (1991). Use, overuse, and misuse of significance tests in evolutionary biology and ecology. Bulletin of the Ecological Society of America, 72, 106–111.
- Zak, D. R., Pregitzer, K. S., King, J. S., & Holmes, W. E. (2000). Elevated atmospheric CO<sub>2</sub>, fine roots and the response of soil microorganisms: A review and hypothesis. *New Phytologist*, 147, 201–222. https://doi. org/10.1046/j.1469-8137.2000.00687.x
- Zhang, J., Müller, C., & Cai, Z. (2015). Heterotrophic nitrification of organic N and its contribution to nitrous oxide emissions in soils. *Soil Biology & Biochemistry*, 84, 199–209. https://doi.org/10.1016/j.soilb io.2015.02.028
- Zhong, L., Bowatte, S., Newton, P. C. D., Hoogendoorn, C. J., & Luo, D. (2018). An increased ratio of fungi to bacteria indicates greater potential for N<sub>2</sub>O production in a grazed grassland exposed to elevated CO<sub>2</sub>. Agriculture, Ecosystems and Environment, 254, 111–116. https://doi.org/10.1016/j.agee.2017.11.027

How to cite this article: Moser G, Gorenflo A, Brenzinger K, et al. Explaining the doubling of N<sub>2</sub>O emissions under elevated CO<sub>2</sub> in the Giessen FACE via in-field <sup>15</sup>N tracing. *Glob Change Biol.* 2018;00:1–14. <u>https://doi.org/10.1111/</u> gcb.14136

### References

- Accoe, F., Boeckx, P., van Cleemput, O., Hofman, G., Hui, X., Bin, H., Chen, G., 2002. Characterization of soil organic matter fractions from grassland and cultivated soils via C content and  $\delta^{13}$ C singature. Rapid Communications in Mass Spectrometry 16, 2157-2164.
- Adair, E.C., Reich, P.B., Trost, J.J., Hobbie, S.E., 2011. Elevated CO<sub>2</sub> stimulates grassland soil respiration by increasing carbon inputs rather than by enhancing soil moisture. Global Change Biology 17, 3546-3563.
- Ainsworth, E.A., Long, S.P., 2005. What have we learned from 15 years of free-air CO<sub>2</sub> enrichment (FACE)? A meta-analytic review of the responses of photosynthesis, canopy properties and plant production to rising CO<sub>2</sub>. New Phytologist 165, 351-372.
- Allard, V., Newton, P.C.D., Lieffering, M., Soussana, J.-F., Carran, R.A., Matthew, C., 2005. Increased Quantity and Quality of Coarse Soil Organic Matter Fraction at Elevated CO<sub>2</sub> in a Grazed Grassland are a Consequence of Enhanced Root Growth Rate and Turnover. Plant and Soil 276, 49-60.
- Allard, V., Robin, C., Newton, P.C.D., Lieffering, M., Soussana, J.-F., 2006. Short and longterm effects of elevated CO<sub>2</sub> on Lolium perenne rhizodeposition and its consequences on soil organic matter turnover and plant N yield. Soil Biology & Biochemistry 38, 1178-1187.
- Amundson, R., 2001. The carbon budget in soils. Annual Review of Earth and Planetary Sciences 29, 535-562.
- Andresen, L.C., Yuan, N., Seibert, R., Moser, G., Kammann, C.I., Luterbacher, J., Erbs, M., Müller, C., 2018. Biomass responses in a temperate European grassland through 17 years of elevated CO2. Global Change Biology 24, 3875-3885.
- Angers, D.A., Arrouays, D., Saby, N.P.A., Walter, C., 2011. Estimating and mapping the carbon saturation deficit of French agricultural topsoils. Soil Use and Management 27, 448-452.
- Arndal, M.F., Tolver, A., Larsen, K.S., Beier, C., Schmidt, I.K., 2018. Fine Root Growth and Vertical Distribution in Response to Elevated CO2, Warming and Drought in a Mixed Heathland–Grassland. Ecosystems 21, 15-30.
- Arnone, J.A., III, Zaller, J.G., Spehn, E.M., Niklaus, P.A., Wells, C.E., Körner, C., 2000. Dynamics of root systems in native grasslands: effect of elevated atmospheric CO<sub>2</sub>. New Phytologist 147, 73-85.
- Baggs, E.M., Richter, M., Cadisch, G., Hartwig, U.A., 2003. Denitrification in grass swards is increased under elevated atmospheric CO<sub>2</sub>. Soil Biology & Biochemistry 35, 729-732.
- Barnard, R., Leadley, P.W., Hungate, B.A., 2005. Global change, nitrification, and denitrification: a review. Global Biogeochemical Cycles 19, GB1007, doi:1010.1029/2004GB002282.

- Bernhardt, E.S., Barber, J.J., Pippen, J.S., Taneva, L., Andrews, J.A., Schlesinger, W.H., 2006. Long-term Effects of Free Air CO2 Enrichment (FACE) on Soil Respiration. Biogeochemistry 77, 91-116.
- Bitzer, J., Schröder, P.J.H., Zhou, X., Yiqi, L., 2010. Soil Respiration and the Environment. Elsevier Science & Technology, San Diego, United States.
- Bloom, A.J., Burger, M., A. Kimball, B., J. Pinter, J.P., 2014. Nitrate assimilation is inhibited by elevated CO<sub>2</sub> in field-grown wheat. Nature Climate Change 4, 477.
- Bollmann, A., Conrad, R., 1998. Influence of O<sub>2</sub> availability on NO and N<sub>2</sub>O release by nitrification and denitrification in soils. Global Change Biology 4, 387-396.
- Bouwman, A.F., Boumans, L.J.M., Batjes, N.H., 2002a. Emissions of N<sub>2</sub>O and NO from fertilized fields: summary of available measurement data. Global Biogeochemical Cycles 16, 2001GB001811.
- Bouwman, A.F., Boumans, L.J.M., Batjes, N.H., 2002b. Modeling global annual N<sub>2</sub>O and NO emissions from fertilized fields. Global Biogeochemical Cycles 16, 2001GB001812.
- Butterbach-Bahl, K., Baggs, E.M., Dannenmann, M., Kiese, R., Zechmeister-Boltenstern, S., 2013. Nitrous oxide emissions from soils, how well do we understand the processes and their controls. Philosophical Transactions of the Royal Society London B368, 16-21.
- Cambardella, C.A., Elliott, E.T., 1992. Particulate soil organic-matter changes across a grassland cultivation sequence. Soil Science Society of America Journal 56, 777–783.
- Cantarel, A.A.M., Bloor, J.M.G., Pommier, T., Guillaumaud, N., Moirot, C., Soussana, J.-F., Poly, F., 2012. Four years of experimental climate change modifies the microbial drivers of N2O fluxes in an upland grassland ecosystem. Global Change Biology 18, 2520-2531.
- Cardon, Z.G., 1996. Influence of rhizodeposition under elevated CO<sub>2</sub> on plant nutrition and soil organic matter. Plant and Soil 187, 277-288.
- Cardon, Z.G., Hungate, B.A., Cambardella, C.A., Chapin, F.S., III, Field, C.B., Holland, E.A., Mooney, H.A., 2001. Contrasting effects of elevated CO<sub>2</sub> on old and new soil carbon pools. Soil Biology & Biochemistry 33, 365-373.
- Casella, E., Soussana, J.F., 1997. Long-term effects of CO2 enrichment and temperature increase on the carbon balance of a temperate grass sward. Journal of Experimental Botany 48, 1309-1321.
- Castellano, M., Poffenbarger, H., Cambardella, C., Liebman, M., Mallarino, A., Olk, D., Six, J., 2017. Evaluation of carbon saturation across gradients of cropping systems diversity and soil depth. EGU General Assembly Conference Abstracts. 19, p. 10357.
- Chapin, F.S., III, Matson, P.A., Mooney, H.A., 2002. Principles of terrestrial ecosystem ecology. Springer, New York.

- Chen, H., Mothapo, N.V., Shi, W., 2014. The significant contribution of fungi to soil N<sub>2</sub>O production across diverse ecosystems. Applied Soil Ecology 73, 70-77.
- Chen, S., Martin, M.P., Saby, N.P.A., Walter, C., Angers, D.A., Arrouays, D., 2018. Fine resolution map of top- and subsoil carbon sequestration potential in France. Science of the Total Environment 630, 389-400.
- Cheng, L., Booker, F.L., Tu, C., Burkey, K.O., Zhou, L., Shew, H.D., Rufty, T.W., Jr, Hu, S., 2012. Arbuscular mycorrhizal fungi increase organic carbon decomposition under elevated CO<sub>2</sub>. Science 337, 1084-1087.
- Christensen, B.T., 2001. Physical fractionation of soil and structural and functional complexity in organic matter turnover. European Journal of Soil Science 52, 345-353.
- Coskun, D., Britto, D.T., Kronzucker, H.J., 2016. Nutrient constraints on terrestrial carbon fixation: The role of nitrogen. Journal of Plant Physiology 203, 95-109.
- Dawes, M.A., Hagedorn, F., Handa, I.T., Streit, K., Ekblad, A., Rixen, C., Körner, C., Hättenschwiler, S., 2013. An alpine treeline in a carbon dioxide-rich world: synthesis of a nine-year free-air carbon dioxide enrichment study. Oecologia 171, 623-637.
- De Graaff, M.-A., Six, J., Van Kessel, C., 2007. Elevated CO<sub>2</sub> increases nitrogen rhizodeposition and microbial immobilization of root-derived nitrogen. New Phytologist 173, 778-786.
- De Graaff, M.-A., Van Groenigen, K.-J., Six, J., Hungate, B., Van Kessel, C., 2006. Interactions between plant growth and soil nutrient cycling under elevated CO<sub>2</sub>: a metaanalysis. Global Change Biology 12, 2077-2091.
- Díaz, S., 1995. Effects of elevated [CO2] at the community level mediated by root symbionts. Plant and Soil 187, 309-320.
- Dijkstra, F.A., Pendall, E., Mosier, A.R., King, J.Y., Milchunas, D.G., Morgan, J.A., 2008. Long-term enhancement of N availability and plant growth under elevated CO<sub>2</sub> in a semi-arid grassland. Functional Ecology 22, 975-982.
- Drake, B.G., Gonzàles-Meler, M.A., Long, S.P., 1997. More efficient plants: a consequence of rising atmospheric CO<sub>2</sub>? Annual Reviews of Plant Physiology and Plant Molecular Biology 48, 609-639.
- Dukes, J.S., Chiariello, N.R., Cleland, E.E., Moore, L.A., Shaw, M.R., Thayer, S.S., Tobeck, T., Mooney, H.A., Field, C.B., 2005. Response of grassland produciton to single and multiple global environmental changes. PLOS Biology 3, 1829-1837.
- Edwards, G.R., Clark, C., Newton, P.C.D., 2001. The effects of elevated CO<sub>2</sub> on seed production and seedling recruitment in a sheep-grazed pasture. Oecologia 127, 383-394.
- Ellsworth, D.S., Reich, P.B., Naumburg, E.S., Koch, G.W., Kubiske, M.E., Smith, S.D., 2004. Photosynthesis, carboxylation and leaf nitrogen responses of 16 species to elevated CO<sub>2</sub> across four free-air CO<sub>2</sub> enrichment experiments in forest, grassland and desert. Global Change Biology 10, 2121-2138.

- Eviner, V.T., Chapin, F.S., III, 2002. The influence of plant species, fertilization and elevated CO<sub>2</sub> on soil aggregate stability. Plant and Soil 246, 211-219.
- Feng, Z., Rütting, T., Pleijel, H., Wallin, G., Reich, P.B., Kammann, C.I., Newton, P.C.D., Kobayashi, K., Luo, Y., Uddling, J., 2015. Constraints to nitrogen acquisition of terrestrial plants under elevated CO<sub>2</sub>. Global Change Biology 21, 3152-3168.
- Finzi, A.C., Schlesinger, W.H., 2003. Soil–Nitrogen Cycling in a Pine Forest Exposed to 5 Years of Elevated Carbon Dioxide. Ecosystems 6, 444-456.
- Fitter, A.H., Graves, J.D., Wolfenden, J., Self, G.K., Brown, T.K., Bogie, D., Mansfield, T.A., 1997. Root production and turnover and carbon budgets of two contrasting grasslands under ambient and elevated atmospheric carbon dioxide concentrations. New Phytologist 137, 247-255.
- Friedlingstein, P., Fung, I., Holland, E., John, J., Brasseur, G., Erickson, D., Schimel, D., 1995.
   On the contribution of CO<sub>2</sub> fertilization to the missing biospheric sink. Global Biogeochemical Cycles 9, 541-556.
- Galloway, J.N., Dentener, F.J., Capone, D.G., Boyer, E.W., Howarth, R.W., Seitzinger, S.P., Asner, G.P., Cleveland, C.C., Green, P.A., Holland, E.A., Karl, D.M., Michaels, A.F., Porter, J.H., Townsend, A.R., Vörösmarty, C.J., 2004. Nitrogen cycles: past, present, and future. Biogeochemistry 70, 153-226.
- Galloway, J.N., Townsend, A.R., erisman, J.W., Bekunda, M., Cai, Z., Freney, J.R., Martinelli, L.A., Seitzinger, S.P., Sutton, M.A., 2008. Transformation of the Nitrogen Cycle: Recent Trends, Questions, and Potential Solutions. Science 320, 889-893.
- Gifford, R.M., Barrett, D.J., Lutze, J.L., 2000. The effects of elevated CO<sub>2</sub> on the C:N and C:P mass ratios of plant tissues. Plant and Soil 224, 1-14.
- Gill, R.A., Anderson, L.J., Polley, H.W., Johnson, H.B., Jackson, R.B., 2006. Potential nitrogen constraints on soil carbon sequestration under low and elevated atmospheric CO<sub>2</sub>. Ecology 87, 41-52.
- Gill, R.A., Polley, H.W., Johnson, H.B., Anderson, L.J., Maherall, H., Jackson, R.B., 2002. Nonlinear grassland response to past and future atmospheric CO<sub>2</sub>. Nature 417, 279-282.
- Grace, P.R., Ladd, J.N., Robertson, G.P., Gage, S.H., 2006. SOCRATES—A simple model for predicting long-term changes in soil organic carbon in terrestrial ecosystems. Soil Biology and Biochemistry 38, 1172-1176.
- Groenigen, K.J., Osenberg, C.W., Terrer, C., Carrillo, Y., Dijkstra, F.A., Heath, J., Nie, M., Pendall, E., Phillips, R.P., Hungate, B.A., 2017. Faster turnover of new soil carbon inputs under increased atmospheric CO2. Global Change Biology 23, 4420-4429.
- Hassink, J., 1997. The capacity of soils to preserve organic C and N by their association with clay and silt particles. Plant and Soil 191, 77-87.

- Hendrey, G.R., Ellsworth, D.S., Lewin, K.F., Nagy, J., 1999. A free-air enrichment system for exposing tall forest vegetation to elevated atmospheric CO<sub>2</sub>. Global Change Biology 5, 293-309.
- Higgins, P.A.T., Jackson, R.B., Des Rosiers, J.M., Field, C.B., 2002. Root production and demography in a california annual grassland under elevated atmospheric carbon dioxide. Global Change Biology 8, 841-850.
- Hofmockel, K.S., Gallet-Budynek, A., McCarthy, H.R., Currie, W.S., Jackson, R.B., Finzi, A., 2011. Sources of increased N uptake in forest trees growing under elevated CO<sub>2</sub>: results of a large-scale <sup>15</sup>N study. Global Change Biology 17, 3338-3350.
- Hovenden, M.J., Newton, P.C.D., Wills, K.E., 2014. Seasonal not annual rainfall determines grassland biomass response to carbon dioxide. Nature 511, 583.
- Hungate, B.A., Dukes, J.S., Shaw, M.R., Luo, Y., Field, C.B., 2003. Nitrogen and climate change. Science 302, 1512-1513.
- Hungate, B.A., Groenigen, J.W., Six, J., Jastrows, J.D., luo, Y., Graaff, A.M., Kessel, C., Osenbergq, 2009. Assessing the effect of elevated carbon dioxide on soil carbon: a comparison of four meta-anaylses. Global Change Biology 15, 2020-2034.
- Hungate, B.A., Holland, E.A., Jackson, R.B., Stuart Chapin, F., III, Mooney, H.A., Field, C.B., 1997. The fate of carbon in grasslands under carbon dioxide enrichment. Nature 388, 576-579.
- Hungate, B.A., Jackson, R.B., Field, C.B., Chapin, F.S., 1996. Detecting changes in soil carbon in CO<sub>2</sub> enrichment experiments. Plant and Soil 187, 135-145.
- Hungate, B.A., Stiling, P.D., Dijkstra, P., Johnson, D.W., Ketterer, M.E., Hymus, G.J., Hinkle, C.R., Drake, B.G., 2004. CO<sub>2</sub> elicits long-term decline in nitrogen fixation. Science 304, 1291.
- IPCC, 2007. Climate change 2007: The physical science basis Summary for policymakers. IPCC Secretariat, Geneva, Switzerland, p. 21.
- IPCC, 2013. Working Group I Contribution to the IPCC Fifth Assessment Report Climate Change 2013: The Physical Science Basis Summary for Policymakers. Intergovernmental Panel for Climate Change, p. 36.
- Iversen, C.M., Keller, J.K., Garten, C.T., Norby, R.J., 2012. Soil carbon and nitrogen cycling and storage throughout the soil profile in a sweetgum plantation after 11 years of CO2enrichment. Global Change Biology 18, 1684-1697.
- Jackson, R.B., Cook, W.C., Pippen, J., Palmer, S.M., 2009. Increased belowground biomass and soil CO<sub>2</sub> fluxes after a decade of carbon dioxide enrichment in a warm-termperate forest. Ecology 90, 3352-3366.

- Jäger, H.-J., Schmidt, S.W., Kammann, C., Grünhage, L., Müller, C., Hanewald, K., 2003. The University of Giessen Free-Air Carbon Dioxide Enrichment Study: Description of the experimental site and of a new enrichment system. Journal of Applied Botany 77, 117-127.
- Janssens, I.A., Ceulemans, R., 2000. The response of soil CO<sub>2</sub> efflux under trees grown in elevated atmospheric CO<sub>2</sub>: A literature review. Phyton-Annales Rei Botanicae 40, 97-101.
- Jastrow, J.D., Boutton, T.W., Miller, R.M., 1996. Carbon dynamics of aggregate-associated organic matter estimated by carbon-13 natural abundance. Soil Science Society of America Journal 60, 801-807.
- Jastrow, J.D., Miller, R.M., Owensby, C.E., 2000. Long-term effects of elevated atmospheric CO<sub>2</sub> on below-ground biomass and transformation to soil organic matter in grassland. Plant and Soil 224, 85-97.
- Jenkinson, D.S., Rayner, J.H., 1977. The turnover of soil organic matter in some of the Rothamsted classical experiments. Soil Science 123, 298-305.
- Jobbagy, E.G., Jackson, R.B., 2000. The vertical distribution of soil organic carbon and its relation to climate and vegetation. Ecological Applications 10, 423-436.
- Jones, D.L., Nguyen, C., Finlay, R.D., 2009. Carbon flow in the rhizosphere: carbon trading at the soil-root interface. Plant and Soil 321, 5-33.
- Jones, M.B., Donnelly, A., 2004. Carbon sequestration in temperate grassland ecosystems and the influence of management, climate and elevated CO<sub>2</sub>. New Phytologist 164, 423-439.
- Kalbitz, K., Solinger, S., Park, J.-H., Michalzik, B., Matzner, E., 2000. Controls of the dynamics of dissolved organic mater in soils: a review. Soil Science 165, 277-304.
- Kammann, C., Grünhage, L., Grüters, U., Janze, S., Jäger, H.-J., 2005. Response of aboveground grassland biomass and soil moisture to moderate long-term CO<sub>2</sub> enrichment. Basic and Applied Ecology 6, 351-365.
- Kammann, C., Müller, C., Grünhage, L., Jäger, H.-J., 2008. Elevated CO<sub>2</sub> stimulates N<sub>2</sub>O emissions in permanent grassland. Soil Biology & Biochemistry 40, 2194-2205.
- Kandeler, E., Tscherko, D., Bardgett, R.D., Hobbs, P.J., Kampichler, C., Jones, T.H., 1998. The response of soil microorganisms and roots to elevated CO<sub>2</sub> and temperature in a terrestrial model ecosystem. Plant and Soil 202, 251-262.
- Keeling, C.D., Chin, J.F.S., Whorf, T.P., 1996. Increased activity of northern vegetation inferred from atmospheric CO<sub>2</sub> measurements. Nature 382, 146.
- Kleber, M., Nico, P.S., Plante, A., Filley, T., Kramer, M., Swanston, C., Sollins, P., 2011. Old and stable soil organic matter is not necessarily chemically recalcitrant: implications for modeling concepts and temperature sensitivity. Global Change Biology 17, 1097-1107.

- Klironomos, J.N., Allen, M.F., Rillig, M.C., Piotrowski, J., Makvandi-Nejad, S., Wolfe, B.E., Powell, J.R., 2005. Abrupt rise in atmospheric CO<sub>2</sub> overestimates community response in a model-plant soil system. Nature 433, 621-624.
- Kool, D.M., Chung, H., Tate, K.R., Ross, D.J., Newton, P.C.D., Six, J., 2007. Hierarchical saturation of soil carbon pools near a natural CO<sub>2</sub> spring. Global Change Biology 13, 1282-1293.
- Körner, C., 2000. Biosphere responses to CO<sub>2</sub> enrichment. Ecological Applications 10, 1590-1619.
- Kuzyakov, Y., Blagodatskaya, E., 2015. Microbial hotspots and hot moments in soil: Concept & review. Soil Biology and Biochemistry 83, 184-199.
- Kuzyakov, Y., Domanski, G., 2000. Carbon input by plants into the soil. Review. Journal of Plant Nutrition and Soil Science 163, 421-431.
- Lal, R., Negassa, W., Lorenz, K., 2015. Carbon sequestration in soil. Current Opinion in Environmental Sustainability 15, 79-86.
- Langley, J.A., McKinley, D.C., Wolf, A.A., Hungate, B.A., Drake, B.G., Megonigal, J.P., 2009. Priming depletes soil carbon and releases nitrogen in a scrub-oak ecosystem exposed to elevated CO<sub>2</sub>. Soil Biology & Biochemistry 41, 54-60.
- Laughlin, R.J., Stevens, R.J., 2002. Evidence for fungal dominance of denitrification and codenitrification in a grassland soil. Soil Science Society of America Journal 66, 1540-1548.
- Leadley, P.W., Drake, B.G., 1993. Open top chambers for exposing plant canopies to elevated CO<sub>2</sub> concentration and for measuring net gas exchange. Vegetatio 104, 3-15.
- Leakey, A.D.B., Ainsworth, E.A., Bernacchi, C.J., Rogers, A., Long, S.P., Ort, D.R., 2009. Elevated CO<sub>2</sub> effects on plant carbon, nitrogen, and water relations: six important lessons from FACE. Journal of Experimental Botany 60, 2859-2876.
- Lee, T.D., Barrott, S.H., Reich, P.B., 2011. Photosynthetic responses of 13 grassland species across 11 years of free-air CO<sub>2</sub> enrichment is modest, consistent and independent of N supply. Global Change Biology 17, 2893-2904.
- Ley, M., Lehmann, M.F., Niklaus, P.A., Luster, J., 2018. Alteration of nitrous oxide emissions from floodplain soils by aggregate size, litter accumulation and plant–soil interactions. Biogeosciences 15, 7043-7057.
- Liao, J.D., Boutton, T.W., Jastrow, J.D., 2006. Organic matter turnover in soil physical fractions following woody plant invasion of grassland: evidence from natural <sup>13</sup>C and <sup>15</sup>N. Soil Biology & Biochemistry 38, 3197-3210.
- Liu, S., Ji, C., Wang, C., Chen, J., Jin, Y., Zou, Z., Li, S., Niu, S., Zou, J., 2018. Climatic role of terrestrial ecosystem under elevated CO2: a bottom-up greenhouse gases budget. Ecology Letters 21, 1108-1118.

- Lorenz, K., Lal, R., 2018. Carbon Sequestration in Grassland Soils, Carbon Sequestration in Agricultural Ecosystems. Springer International Publishing, Cham, pp. 175-209.
- Luo, Y., 2001. Transient ecosystem responses to free-air CO<sub>2</sub> enrichment (FACE): experimental evidence and methods of analysis. New Phytologist 152, 3-8.
- Luo, Y., Currie, W.S., Dukes, J.S., Finzi, A.C., Hartwig, U., Hungate, B.A., McMurtrie, R.E., Oren, R., Parton, W.J., Pataki, D.E., Shaw, M.R., Zak, D.R., Field, C.B., 2004. Progressive nitrogen limitation of ecosystem responses to rising atmospheric carbon dioxide. BioScience 54, 731-739.
- Luo, Y., Field, C.B., Mooney, H.A., 1994. Predicting responses of photosynthesis and root fraction to elevated [CO<sub>2</sub>]a: interactions among carbon, nitrogen, and growth\*. Plant, Cell & Environment 17, 1195-1204.
- Luo, Y., Hui, D., Zhang, D., 2006. Elevated CO<sub>2</sub> stimulates net accumulation of carbon and nitrogen in land ecosystems: a meta-analysis. Ecology 87, 53-63.
- Luo, Y., Wu, L., Andrews, J.A., White, L., Matamala, R., Schäfer, K.V.R., Schlesinger, W.H., 2001. Elevated CO<sub>2</sub> differentiates ecosystem carbon processes: deconvolution analysis of Duke forest data. Ecological Monographs 71, 357-376.
- Lützow, M.v., Kögel-Knabner, I., Ekschmitt, K., Matzner, E., Guggenberger, G., Marschner, B., Flessa, H., 2006. Stabilization of organic matter in temperate soils: mechanisms and their relevance under different soil conditions – a review. European Journal of Soil Science 57, 426-445.
- Miglietta, F., Peressotti, A., Vaccari, F.P., Zaldei, A., de Angelis, P., Scarascia-Mugnozza, G., 2001. Free-air CO<sub>2</sub> enrichment (FACE) of a poplar plantation: the POPFACE fumigation system. New Phytologist 150, 465-476.
- Milchunas, D.G., Lauenroth, W.K., 2001. Belowground primary production by carbon isotope decay and longterm root biomass dynamics. Ecosystems 4, 139-150.
- Minasny, B., Malone, B.P., McBratney, A.B., Angers, D.A., Arrouays, D., Chambers, A., Chaplot, V., Chen, Z.-S., Cheng, K., Das, B.S., Field, D.J., Gimona, A., Hedley, C.B., Hong, S.Y., Mandal, B., Marchant, B.P., Martin, M., McConkey, B.G., Mulder, V.L., O'Rourke, S., Richer-de-Forges, A.C., Odeh, I., Padarian, J., Paustian, K., Pan, G., Poggio, L., Savin, I., Stolbovoy, V., Stockmann, U., Sulaeman, Y., Tsui, C.-C., Vågen, T.-G., van Wesemael, B., Winowiecki, L., 2017. Soil carbon 4 per mille. Geoderma 292, 59-86.
- Monastersky, R., 2013. Global carbon dioxide levels near worrisome milestone. Nature 497, 13-14.
- Moss, R.H., Edmonds, J.A., Hibbard, K.A., Manning, M.R., Rose, S.K., Van Vuuren, D.P., Carter, T.R., Emori, S., Kainuma, M., Kram, T., Meehl, G.A., Mitchell, J.F.B., Nakicenovic, N., Riahi, K., Smith, S.J., Stouffer, R.J., Thomson, A.M., Weyant, J.P., Wilbanks, T.J., 2010. The next generation of scenarios for climate change research and assessment. Nature 463, 747-756.

- Müller, C., Laughlin, R.J., Spott, O., Rütting, T., 2014. Quantification of N<sub>2</sub>O emission pathways via a <sup>15</sup>N tracing model. Soil Biology & Biochemistry 72, 44-54.
- Myhre, G., D. Shindell, F.-M. Bréon, W. Collins, J. Fuglestvedt, J. Huang, D. Koch, J.-F. Lamarque, D. Lee, B. Mendoza, T. Nakajima, A. Robock, G. Stephens, T. Takemura and H. Zhang, 2013: Anthropogenic and Natural Radiative Forcing. In: Climate Change 2013: The Physical Science Basis. Contribution of Working Group I to the Fifth Assessment Report of the Intergovernmental Panel on Climate Change [Stocker, T.F., D. Qin, G.-K. Plattner, M. Tignor, S.K. Allen, J. Boschung, A. Nauels, Y. Xia, V. Bex and P.M. Midgley (eds.)]. Cambridge University Press, Cambridge, United Kingdom and New York, NY, USA.
- Mystakidis, S., Davin, E.L., Gruber, N., Seneviratne, S.I., 2016. Constraining future terrestrial carbon cycle projections using observation-based water and carbon flux estimates. Global Change Biology 22, 2198-2215.
- Newton, P.C.D., Clark, H., Edwards, G.R., Ross, D.J., 2001. Experimental confirmation of ecosystem model predictions comparing transient and equilibrium plant responses to elevated atmospheric CO<sub>2</sub>. Ecology Letters 4, 344-347.
- Nguyen, C., 2009. Rhizodeposition of Organic C by Plant: Mechanisms and Controls, In: Lichtfouse, E., Navarrete, M., Debaeke, P., Véronique, S., Alberola, C. (Eds.), Sustainable Agriculture. Springer Netherlands, Dordrecht, pp. 97-123.
- Niklaus, P.A., Spinnler, D., Körner, C., 1998. Soil moisture dynamics of calcareous grassland under elevated CO<sub>2</sub>. Oecologia 117, 201-208.
- Nitschelm, J., Lüscher, A., Hartwig, U., Van Kessel, C., 1997. Using stable isotopes to determine soil carbon input differences under ambient and elevated atmospheric CO<sub>2</sub> conditions. Global Change Biology 3, 411-416.
- Norby, R.J., O'Neill, E.G., Hood, W.G., Luxmoore, R.J., 1987. Carbon allocation, root exudation and mycorrhizal colonization of Pinus echinata seedlings grown under CO(2) enrichment. Tree Physiology 3, 203-210.
- Norby, R.J., Zak, D.R., 2011. Ecological lessons from Free-Air CO2 Enrichment (FACE) experiments. Annual Review of Ecology, Evolution, and Systematics 42, 181-203.
- O'Mara, F.P., 2012. The role of grasslands in food security and climate change. Annals of Botany 110, 1263-1270.
- Okada, M., Lieffering, M., Nakamura, H., Yoshimoto, M., Kim, H.Y., Kobayashi, K., 2001. Free-air CO<sub>2</sub> enrichment (FACE) using pure CO<sub>2</sub> injection: system description. New Phytologist 150, 251-260.
- Paustian, K., Andrén, O., Janzen, H.H., Lal, R., Smith, P., Tian, G., Tiessen, H., van Noordwijk, M., Woomer, P.L., 1997. Agricultural soils as a sink to mitigate CO<sub>2</sub> emissions. Soil Use and Management 13, 230-244.

- Pendall, E., Leavitt, S.W., Brookes, T., Kimball, B.A., Pinter, P.J., Jr, Wall, G.W., LaMorte, R.L., Wechsung, G., Wechsung, F., Adamsen, F., Matthias, A.D., Thompson, T.L., 2001. Elevated CO<sub>2</sub> stimulates soil respiration in a FACE wheat field. Basic and Applied Ecology 2, 193-201.
- Pendall, E., King, J.Y., 2007. Soil organic matter dynamics in grassland soils under elevated CO<sub>2</sub>: insights from long-term incubations and stable isotopes. Soil Biology & Biochemistry 39, 2628-2639.
- Pendall, E., Mosier, A.R., Morgan, J.A., 2004. Rhizodeposition stimulated by elevated CO<sub>2</sub> in a semiarid grassland. New Phytologist 162, 447-458.
- Phillips, R.P., Meier, I.C., Bernhardt, E.S., Grandy, A.S., Wickings, K., Finzi, A.C., 2012. Roots and fungi accelerate carbon and nitrogen cycling in forests exposed to elevated CO<sub>2</sub>. Ecology Letters 15, 1042-1049.
- Poirier, V., Angers, D.A., Whalen, J.K., 2014. Formation of millimetric-scale aggregates and associated retention of 13C–15N-labelled residues are greater in subsoil than topsoil. Soil Biology and Biochemistry 75, 45-53.
- Pregitzer, K.S., Burton, A.J., King, J.S., Zak, D.R., 2008. Soil respiration, root biomass, and root turnover following long-term exposure of northern forests to elevated atmospheric CO<sub>2</sub> and tropospheric O<sub>3</sub>. New Phytologist 180, 153-161.
- Pregitzer, K.S., Zak, D.R., Curtis, P.S., Kubiske, M.E., Teeri, J.A., Vogel, C.S., 1995. Atmospheric CO<sub>2</sub>, soil nitrogen and turnover of fine roots. New Phytologist 129, 579-585.
- Pritchard, S.G., Strand, A.E., McCormack, M.L., Davis, M.A., Oren, R., 2008. Mycorrhizal and rhizomorph dynamics in a loblolly pine forest during 5 years of free-air-CO<sub>2</sub>-enrichment. Global Change Biology 14, 1252-1264.
- Raich, J.W., Potter, C.S., 1995. Global patterns of carbon dioxide emissions from soils. Global Biogeochemical Cycles 9, 23-36.
- Raich, J.W., Schlesinger, W.H., 1992. The global carbon dioxide flux in soil respiration and its relationship to vegetation and climate. Tellus 44B, 81-99.
- Rastetter, E.B., Ågren, G.I., Shaver, G.R., 1997. Responses of N-limited ecosystems to increased CO<sub>2</sub>:a balanced-nutrition, coupled-element-cycles model. Ecological Applications 7, 444-460.
- Rastetter, E.B., Ryan, M.G., Shaver, G.R., Melillo, J.M., Nadelhoffer, K.J., Hobbie, J.E., Aber, J.D., 1991. A general biogeochemical model describing the response of the C and N cycles in terrestrial ecosystems to changes in CO<sub>2</sub>, climate, and N deposition. Tree Physiology 9, 101-126.
- Raynaud, D., Barnola, J.M., 1985. An Antarctic ice core reveals atmospheric CO2 variations over the past few centuries. Nature 315, 309.

- Regan, K., Kammann, C., Hartung, K., Lenhart, K., Müller, C., Philippot, L., Kandeler, E., Marhan, S., 2011. Can differences in microbial abundances help explain enhanced N<sub>2</sub>O emissions in a permanent grassland under elevated atmospheric CO<sub>2</sub>? Global Change Biology 17, 3176-3186.
- Reich, P.B., Hobbie, S.E., Lee, T., Ellsworth, D.S., West, J.B., Tilman, D., Knops, J.M.H., Naeem, S., Trost, J., 2006a. Nitrogen limitation constrains sustainability of ecosystem response to CO<sub>2</sub>. Nature 440, 922-925.
- Reich, P.B., Hungate, B.A., Luo, Y., 2006b. Carbon-nitrogen interactions in terrestrial ecosystems in response to rising atmospheric carbon dioxide. Annual Review of Ecology, Evolution, and Systematics 37, 611-636.
- Reich, P.B., Tilman, D., Craine, J., Ellsworth, D., Tjoelker, M.G., Knops, J., Wedin, D., Naeem, S., Bahauddin, D., Goth, J., Bengtson, W., Lee, T.D., 2001. Do species and functional groups differ in acquisition and use of C, N and water under varying atmospheric CO<sub>2</sub> and N availability regimes? A field test with 16 grassland species. New Phytologist 150, 435-448.
- Reis, C.E.S.D., Dick, D.P., Caldas, J.D.S., Bayer, C., 2014. Carbon sequestration in clay and silt fractions of Brazilian soils under conventional and no-tillage systems. Sci. Agric. 71, 292–301.
- Rice, C.W., Garcia, F.O., Hampton, C.O., Owensby, C.E., 1994. Soil microbial response in tallgrass prairie to elevated CO<sub>2</sub>. Plant and Soil 165, 67-74.
- Rillig, M.C., Wright, S.F., Allen, M.F., Field, C.B., 1999. Rise in carbon dioxide changes soil structure. Nature 400, 628.
- Rogers, H.H., Runion, G.B., Krupa, S.V., 1994. Plant responses to atmospheric CO<sub>2</sub> enrichment with emphasis on roots and the rhizosphere. Environmental Pollution 83, 155-189.
- Rumpel, C., Kögel-Knabner, I., 2011. Deep soil organic matter—a key but poorly understood component of terrestrial C cycle. Plant and Soil 338, 143-158.
- Rütting, T., Andresen, L.C., 2015. Nitrogen cycle responses to elevated CO<sub>2</sub> depend on ecosystem nutrient status. Nutrient Cycling in Agroecosystems 101, 285-294.
- Rütting, T., Clough, T.J., Müller, C., Lieffering, M., Newton, P.C.D., 2010. Ten years of elevated atmospheric carbon dioxide alters soil nitrogen transformations in a sheep-grazed pasture. Global Change Biology 16, 2530-2542.
- Schlesinger, W.H., 1997. Biogeochemistry : an analysis of global change. Second edition. San Diego, Calif. : Academic Press, [1997] ©1997.
- Schortemeyer, M., Dijkstra, P., Johnson, D.W., Drake, B.G., 2000. Effects of elevated atmospheric CO<sub>2</sub> concentration on C and N pools and rhizosphere processes in a Florida scrub oak community. Global Change Biology 6, 383-391.

- Schrumpf, M., Kaiser, K., Guggenberger, G., Persson, T., Kögel-Knabner, I., Schulze, E.D., 2013. Storage and stability of organic carbon in soils as related to depth, occlusion within aggregates, and attachment to minerals. Biogeosciences 10, 1675-1691.
- Selsted, M.B., van der Linden, L., Ibrom, A., Michelsen, A., Larsen, K.S., Pedersen, J.K., Mikkelsen, T.N., Pilegaard, K., Beier, C., Ambus, P., 2012. Soil respiration is stimulated by elevated CO<sub>2</sub> and reduced by summer drought: three years of measurements in a multifactor ecosystem manipulation experiment in a temperate heathland (CLIMAITE). Global Change Biology 18, 1216-1230.
- Shahzad, T., Chenu, C., Genet, P., Barot, S., Perveen, N., Mougin, C., Fontaine, S., 2015. Contribution of exudates, arbuscular mycorrhizal fungi and litter depositions to the rhizosphere priming effect induced by grassland species. Soil Biology and Biochemistry 80, 146-155.
- Sillen, W.M.A., Dieleman, W.I.J., 2012. Effects of elevated CO2 and N fertilization on plant and soil carbon pools of managed grasslands: a meta-analysis. Biogeosciences 9, 2247-2258.
- Six, J., Carpentier, A., van Kessel, C., Merckx, R., Harris, D., Horwath, W.R., Lüscher, A., 2001. Impact on elevated CO<sub>2</sub> on soil organic matter dynamics as related to changes in aggregate turnover and residue quality. Plant and Soil 234, 27-36.
- Six, J., Conant, R.T., Paul, E.A., Paustian, K., 2002. Stabilization mechanisms of soil organic matter: implications for C-saturation of soils. Plant and Soil 241, 155-176.
- Six, J., Jastrow, J.D., 2002. Organic matter turnover, Encyclopedia of Soil Science. Marcel Dekker, New York, pp. 936-942.
- Smith, M.S., 1982. Dissimilatory Reduction of NO<sub>2</sub><sup>-</sup> to NH<sub>4</sub> <sup>+</sup> and N<sub>2</sub>O by a soil Citrobacter sp. Applied and Environmental Microbiology 43, 854-860.
- Soussana, J.-F., Allard, V., Pilegaard, K., Ambus, P., Amman, C., Campbell, C., Ceschia, E., Clifton-Brown, J., Czobel, S., Domingues, R., Flechard, C., Fuhrer, J., Hensen, A., Horvath, L., Jones, M., Kasper, G., Martin, C., Nagy, Z., Neftel, A., Raschi, A., Baronti, S., Rees, R.M., Skiba, U., Stefani, P., Manca, G., Sutton, M., Tuba, Z., Valentini, R., 2007. Full accounting of the greenhouse gas (CO<sub>2</sub>, N<sub>2</sub>O, CH<sub>4</sub>) budget of nine European grassland sites. Agriculture, Ecosystems & Environment 121, 121-134.
- Stewart, C.E., Paustian, K., Conant, R.T., Plante, A.F., Six, J., 2007. Soil carbon saturation: concept, evidence and evaluation. Biogeochemistry 86, 19-31.
- Spott, O., Russow, R., Stange, C.F., 2011. Formation of hybrid N2O and hybrid N2 due to codenitrification: First review of a barely considered process of microbially mediated N-nitrosation. Soil Biology & Biochemistry 43, 1995-2011.

- Stockmann, U., Adams, M.A., Crawford, J.W., Field, D.J., Henakaarchchia, N., Jenkins, M., Minasny, B., McBratney, A.B., de Remy de Courcelles, V., Singh, K., Wheeler, I., Abbott, L., Angers, D.A., Baldock, J., Bird, M., Brookes, B.C., Chenug, C., Jastrow, J.D., Lal, R., Lehmann, J., O'Donnell, A.G., Parton, W.J., Whitehead, D., Zimmermann, M., 2013. The knowns, known unknowns and unknowns of sequestration of soil organic carbon. Agriculture, Ecosystems & Environment 164, 80-99.
- Syakila, A., Kroeze, C., 2011. The global nitrous oxide budget revisited. Greenhouse Gas Measurement and Management 1, 17-26.
- Taub, D.R., Wang, X., 2008. Why are Nitrogen Concentrations in Plant Tissues Lower under Elevated CO<sub>2</sub>? A Critical Examination of the Hypotheses. Journal of Integrative Plant Biology 50, 1365-1374.
- Thaysen, E.M., Reinsch, S., Larsen, K.S., Ambus, P., 2017. Decrease in heathland soil labile organic carbon under future atmospheric and climatic conditions. Biogeochemistry 133, 17-36.
- Tisdall, J.M., Oades, J.M., 1982. Organic matter and water-stable aggregates in soils. Journal of Soil Science 33.
- Treseder, K.K., 2004. A meta-analysis of mycorrhizal responses to nitrogen, phosphorus, and atmospheric CO<sub>2</sub> in field studies. New Phytologist 164, 347-355.
- Treseder, K.K., Allen, M.F., 2000. Mycorrhizal fungi have a potential role in soil carbon storage under elevated CO<sub>2</sub> and nitrogen deposition. New Phytologist 147, 189-200.
- UNFCCC, 2015. Paris Agreement. United Nations Framework Convention on Climate Change.
- van Groenigen, K.-J., Harris, D., Horwath, W.R., Hartwig, U.A., van Kessel, C., 2002. Linking sequestration of <sup>13</sup>C and <sup>15</sup>N in aggregates in a pasture soil following 8 years of elevated atmospheric CO<sub>2</sub>. Global Change Biology 8, 1094-1108.
- van Groenigen, K.-J., Six, J., Hungate, B.A., De Graaff, M.-A., Van Breemen, N., Van Kessel, C., 2006. Element interactions limit soil carbon storage. Proceedings of the National Academy of Sciences of the United States of America 103, 6571-6574.
- van Groenigen, K.J., Osenberg, C.W., Hungate, B.A., 2011. Increased soil emissions of potent greenhouse gases under increased atmospheric CO<sub>2</sub>. Nature 475, 214.
- Van Kessel, C., Boots, B., De Graaff, M.-A., Harris, D., Blum, H., Six, J., 2006. Total soil C and N sequestration in a grassland following 10 years of free air CO<sub>2</sub> enrichment. Global Change Biology 12, 2187-2199.
- van Kessel, C., Nitschelm, J., Horwath, W.R., Harris, D., Walley, F., Lüscher, A., Hartwig, U., 2000. Carbon-13 input and turn-over in a pasture soil exposed to long-term elevated atmospheric CO<sub>2</sub>. Global Change Biology 6, 123-135.
- Whitehead, D., 2000. Nutrient elements in soil, Nutrient elements in grassland: soil-plantanimal Relationships. CAB International, Wallingford, pp. 15-40.

- Wieder, W.R., Cleveland, C.C., Smith, W.K., Todd-Brown, K., 2015. Future productivity and carbon storage limited by terrestrial nutrient availability. Nature Geoscience 8, 441.
- Wrage, N., Velthof, G.L., van Beusichem, M.L., Oenema, O., 2001. Role of nitrifier denitrification in the production of nitrous oxide. Soil Biology & Biochemistry 33, 1723-1732.
- Wu, K., Chen, D., Tu, C., Qiu, Y., Burkey, K.O., Reberg-Horton, S.C., Peng, S., Hu, S., 2017. CO<sub>2</sub>-induced alterations in plant nitrate utilization and root exudation stimulate N<sub>2</sub>O emissions. Soil Biology and Biochemistry 106, 9-17.
- Zak, D.R., Holmes, W.E., Finzi, A.C., Norby, R.J., Schlesinger, M.E., 2003. Soil nitrogen cycling under elevated CO<sub>2</sub>: a synthesis of forest FACE experiments. Ecological Applications 13, 1508-1514.
- Zak, D.R., Pregitzer, K.S., Curtis, P.S., Teeri, J.A., Fogel, R., Randlett, D.L., 1993. Elevated atmospheric CO<sub>2</sub> and feedback between carbon and nitrogen cycles. Plant and Soil 151, 105-117.
- Zak, D.R., Pregitzer, K.S., King, J.S., Holmes, W.E., 2000. Elevated atmospheric CO<sub>2</sub>, fine roots and the response of soil microorganisms: a review and hypothesis. New Phytologist 147, 201-222.
- Zhang, J., Müller, C., Cai, Z., 2015. Heterotrophic nitrification of organic N and its contribution to nitrous oxide emissions in soils. Soil Biology & Biochemistry 84, 199-209.

### Danksagung

Ich danke allen, die mich während der sehr ereignisreichen Zeit meiner Doktorarbeit begleitet, unterstützt und an mich geglaubt haben.

Mein besonderer Dank richtet sich an:

Prof. Christoph Müller, der mich fortwährend unterstützt hat, immer positive Energie vermittelte und zu jeglicher Zeit einen Ratschlag oder eine Lösung gefunden hat.

Dr. Gerald Moser, der mir immer wieder eine große fachliche und menschliche Unterstützung war.

Prof. Claudia Kammann und Prof. Katharina Lenhart, die mich nicht nur fachlich unterstützten, sondern mir Mut und Durchhaltevermögen verliehen, indem Sie es bereits geschafft haben einerseits junge Mutter zu sein und ihre Dissertation abzuschließen. Beide inspirierten mich mit ihrem Elan und ihrer Motivation. Ihnen gebührt mein höchster Respekt, da ich es selbst erlebt habe, vor welchen Herausforderungen man in dieser Situation steht. Aus diesem Grund möchte ich mich auf diesem Weg dafür aussprechen, dass es noch einiger Veränderungen im "Wissenschaftssystem" bedarf, um die Vereinbarkeit von Familienleben und wissenschaftlicher Laufbahn zu verbessern, die auf meinen persönlichen Erfahrungen beruhen. Dazu zählen flexible Arbeitsbedingungen, die an die Lebenssituation junger Mütter bzw. Väter angepasst sind. Weiterhin ist es erforderlich, dass die wertvolle Arbeit angehender Wissenschaftler ausreichend honoriert wird. Bestehende Förderungen bieten in bestimmten Lebenskonstellationen und –situationen keinerlei Finanzierungsmöglichkeiten von jungen Müttern bzw. Vätern an, die trotz Familie ihrer Forschung nachgehen möchten, da die Kriterien zu eng gefasst sind. Ein weiterer Aspekt ist die notwendige langfristige Perspektive an einem Standort, die für die Vereinbarkeit von Familie und wissenschaftlicher Laufbahn entscheidend ist.

Weiterhin danke ich allen weiteren Mitarbeitern der Pflanzenökologie und Bürokollegen, die mich während der Zeit in Gießen begleiteten: Prof. Ludger Grünhage, Margit Erhard, Jürgen Franz, Vanessa Hofmann, Gerlinde Lehr, Birte Lenz, Gerhard Mayer, Jochen Senkbeil, Wolfgang Stein, Nicol Strasilla und Till Strohbusch, Sonja Schimmelpfennig, Daniela Busch, Christian Eckhardt, Ghulam Haider, Yvonne Lehmann, Matthias Schröder und Simone Hepp, Sishu Wang, Florian Süssel und Lisa Kins.

Mein besonderer Dank gilt meiner Familie, die während der Zeit der Doktorarbeit immer wieder Geduld, Verständnis und Entbehrungen aufgebracht haben. Meinen Eltern danke ich, dass Sie mir Mut und Kraft mitgegeben haben, meinen ganz individuellen Weg zu gehen, meinen Zielen zu folgen und kritisch Dinge zu hinterfragen. Meinen Schwiegereltern und meinem Mann danke ich, dass sie mir immer wieder den Rücken freigehalten haben. Meinen Kindern danke ich, dass sie mir täglich vergegenwärtigen, dass es sich lohnt für bessere Zukunftsbedingungen zu kämpfen.

## Erklärung

Ich erkläre hiermit, dass ich die vorgelegte Dissertation selbstständig und ohne unerlaubte fremde Hilfe und nur mit den Hilfen angefertigt habe, die ich in der Dissertation angegeben habe.

Alle Textstellen, die wörtlich oder sinngemäß aus veröffentlichten Schriften entnommen sind, und alle Angaben, die auf mündlichen Auskünften beruhen, sind als solche kenntlich gemacht.

Bei den von mir durchgeführten und in der Dissertation erwähnten Untersuchungen habe ich die Grundsätze guter wissenschaftlicher Praxis, wie sie in der "Satzung der Justus-Liebig-Universität Gießen zur Sicherung guter wissenschaftlicher Praxis" niedergelegt sind, eingehalten.

tisc Wick

Lisa Keidel Gießen, im Juli 2019